Our Family History:
A Clement-Jones Compendium
Tim Clement-Jones

Third Edition

June 2024

Lithograph of Trevalyn Hall by Henry Grueber and published in "Six Lithographic Views of Seats in the Neighbourhood of Wrexham" in 1829

"People will not look forward to posterity who never look backward to their ancestors."
Edmund Burke

"The past is behind, learn from it. The future is ahead, prepare for it. The present is here, live it."
Thomas S. Monson

"Individually, every grain of sand brushing against my hands represents a story, an experience, and a block for me to build upon for the next generation."
Raquel Cepeda

Foreword to Third Edition

The temptation to keep a family history up to date is *still* irresistible. Even in a few years the perspective on the past changes and we need to add new sections as a generation passes away. New research, or even chance findings, uncover fresh information.

I hope members of the family enjoy this updated version.

Tim Clement-Jones

June 2024

Foreword to 2018 Version

Originally I designed this book simply as an update of "A History of the Jones Family of Llay" first published in 2009 and designed to incorporate another two and possibly three generations of Jones' which have come to light in the meantime along with other new and interesting family material.

Increasingly in the writing however, the sheer amount of material grew and I also felt drawn to reflecting on the circumstances of the lives of our forebears as well as our family history.

A century ago it was possible much more readily to understand the life of an ancestor a century or so previously. With the extraordinary technology driven changes in society in the last 100 years it is much more difficult. I have tried to include some material in the book this time to give an insight into rural life- and mindset- in the "long 18th century" as it has been called, between 1688 and 1832, when new scientific discoveries were being applied, the beginning of agricultural change was taking place, the industrial revolution fuelled by rising agricultural productivity was beginning to have a major impact and when religion was ceasing to be the mainspring of philosophical thought.

It was also a period when domestic living conditions – household comfort and decoration, furniture and personal possessions- improved markedly for many middling families.

One of the joys of our family history lies in our links to and descent from some very interesting and accomplished families. In his celebrated essay "the Intellectual Aristocracy" marking the retirement in 1955 of the historian GM Trevelyan as Master of Trinity College Cambridge, Noel Annan described how family connections are part of 'the poetry of history'. He said "They call to mind the generations of men and women, who were born, married and died, and perhaps bequeathed to their descendants some trait of their personality, some tradition of their behaviour" which "persisted in their grandchildren and their grandchildren's children."

In this edition I have included more contextual material –such as the description of the Lordship of Ruthin -and more narrative shedding light on our family's history such as the

White Mischief narrative-the Kenya Happy Valley murder- and the story of Mary Trevor, Maid of Honour to Queen Catherine of Braganza.

The increasing availability of indexes and search tools on the internet- particularly for the National Archives and the National Library of Wales has been a huge help in making steady progress in tracing the family back inch by inch through further generations. A great many new discoveries have come to light even in the eight years since the first edition. No doubt further editions will follow. Family history and genealogical research is a continuous detective project. There is always another generation, a new line of enquiry to explore or a greater understanding of the historical context to draw out!

That said, with a surname like Jones, each generation back becomes harder to establish as records become scarcer-or sad to say illegible or unintelligible! Even though DNA is a useful tool to establish significant geographical and ethnic origins it is of little use in establishing relatively recent ancestors.

Finding three new generations of the family in 30 years, as I have, may not appear dramatic but understanding another 100 years of the family's past, now probably dating back to 1650, does have its own fascination, particularly in terms of speculation about their way of life, social position and political attitudes.

North Wales society in the 17th and 18th Century was clearly very different to that of England at the same time. Major and minor gentry and tradesmen mingled much more freely as both were derived from the same "uchelwr" or free welsh tribal roots and had many common family connections. So for instance the Chirk Castle accounts illustrate how Robert Myddleton of Chirk Castle, Lord of Chirk and Ruthin Lordships would buy his remedies from his apothecary relative, John Myddleton of Wrexham,[1] son of apothecaries George and Dorothy Myddleton [2].

Likewise, freeholders, however small their property, had a status in Wales beyond that of England. They were often described as gentlemen in legal documents when in England they would have been simply regarded as yeomen.[3] This was certainly true of our Jones ancestors.

The system of land holdings and the inheritance of land among freeholders meant that friends and relatives, especially those regarded as gentry, were often pressed into duty as trustees of will trusts and marriage settlements. These networks extend across parish

[1]See footnote 2598 Vol 2 Chirk Castle Accounts 1666-1753

[2] See AN Palmer A History of the Town of Wrexham 1893 page 28. John in fact descended from the senior branch of the Gwaenynog Myddletons.

[3] As M H Brown says in "Kinship Land and Law in Fourteenth Century Wales", Welsh History Review Vol 17, No 4 "It was free birth and hence membership of a lineage which was also free, rather than wealth or the quantity of land, which determined the standing of the individual."

boundaries and often across county boundaries and in many cases through a number of generations as a number of our family documents show.

So, in many ways, Denbighshire in the 17th and 18th centuries was a closely knit, relatively unhierarchical and attractive society and community to live in, with many close family bonds and inter-marriage with neighbours and cousins.

Not that everything was plain sailing, as a new section on the Ruthin Lordship and the Denbighshire Elections will show. Sometimes the grandest of the county gentry-the Myddletons or Williams Wynns for example- took too much for granted, and paid the price when the parliamentary votes were counted or when legal action was taken!

What is abundantly clear and shines through the old documents is the strong independence of thought of our Denbighshire forebears, the pride in their roots, and the importance of friends and family. This is reinforced through our Cropper Quaker and Hudson Methodists roots with their strong ethical and community spirit.

Not bad values even for today!

Tim Clement-Jones

February 2018

Our Family History: A Clement-Jones Compendium

by Tim Clement-Jones

Third Edition

Table of Contents

Richard Jones the Wrexham Apothecary

Rackery (Y Acre) Hall, Llay, Gresford (Now Grade II listed building) Built in the late 17thC and probably remodelled by Richard Jones the apothecary in the mid 18C.

As far as my grandfather Clement Wakefield Jones, later Sir Clement, was concerned, the story of the family started with Richard Jones, a very successful early 18th century apothecary in Wrexham, Denbighshire, in North Wales who is commemorated with a heraldic monument in Gresford Parish church erected by his daughter Ruth Speed.

Apothecary Jones memorial in Gresford Parish Church erected by his daughter Ruth Speed

My grandfather was a keen family historian and, like his brother Bishop Herbert Gresford Jones, he had considerable artistic talent as I will describe later. He enjoyed drawing up

beautifully illustrated family trees showing his childrens' descent back to the first Sir Winston Churchill and King Edward III of England.

Despite this he never quite worked out the relationship of the apothecary Jones with our Jones family. This wasn't clear until over 40 years ago when I came across the will of Richard Jones' daughter, Ruth Speed.

Richard Jones the apothecary is mentioned in AN Palmer's History of the Parish of Wrexham and his History of the Old Parish of Gresford. He clearly prospered in his profession.

He lived at (and worked from) 36 & 37 High Street, Wrexham but amassed a large estate of several hundred acres in Llay in the Parish of Gresford. 36 and 37 High Street were owned by Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, 3rd Baronet, of nearby Wynnstay, one of the great houses of Wales. The Wynnstay records at the National Library of Wales contain receipts of purchase of medicines from Richard Jones, described as a "pharmacist".

Wrexham in the 18th Century

According to Palmer it appears from the churchwarden accounts that apothecary Jones bought land in Burton in 1725-1728 from Edward Hughes valued for tithe purposes at £6 and gradually took leases or rented more land round about in Llay until the total value of land for rate assessment was £80-£100 -quite substantial in comparison with other local landowners.

Later in 1749 or so he purchased land from the executors of the Gwersyllt Park estate of William Robinson Esq who died in what was described as "a boating accident" in 1739 off the Skerries, a group of islands off the coast of North Wales, near Holyhead, Anglesey. In fact this was a tragic accident where a drunken William Robinson visiting these islands,

owned by him, made the fatal decision to try to return back to the mainland in a storm which led to the death of 12 others, many of them his tenants.[4]

Since Robinson died intestate it needed the authority of a private Act of Parliament to appoint executors to dispose of the considerable Gwersyllt Park Estate in Gresford Parish, which had been in the family since 1620 or so, [5] and other possessions.

Richard Jones also purchased land from the executors of Thomas Puleston of Emral and Llay Hall, a very well connected family in Denbighshire. They were probably the sellers of Rackery or Yr Acre Hall a substantial 5 or 6 bedroom Queen Anne house built in the late 17th Century and probably remodelled by Richard Jones in the mid 18 Century himself. For many years the house as a result was known locally as Apothecary's Hall.

He obviously became not only wealthy but a pillar of the community in the Parish of Gresford in which Llay was then situate, where in 1726/7 he was granted the right to sit in the chancel in the parish church.[6]

Richard Jones was born in 1691. Where is not conclusively known, but it could well have been Llanrydd, where there is a baptism entry for May 11th 1691 for Richard the son of John David and Mary. Richard's different surname from his father demonstrates the change of Welsh surnames at this time for gentry (later for others) from the patronymic to fixed surnames.

Richard Jones married Mary Williams on June 20th 1716 at St Giles Church Wrexham. She was buried at St Giles on 12th July 1764 aged 69. She was the daughter of John Williams of Halton in Chirk Parish, Denbighshire, who had died in 1705 whilst she was still a minor.

John Williams of Halton died relatively young but appears in the Accounts of Chirk Castle, owned by the Myddleton family (of whom more later).[7] as he was related to the Chief Agent of Chirk Castle, Thomas Pritchard, through his wife Mary Maddocks, who was the niece of Thomas' wife Mary. He was the executor of Mary Pritchard's will dated Feb 1699/1700, where he is described as "my dear nephew-in-law husband of my neece late deceased".

In his will he leaves forty shillings to the poor of Llangollen where he was born. Mary Williams, his daughter, was the sole executrix of his will and during her minority this duty was carried out for her by Peter Foulkes and Thomas Cupper as the grant of probate and an assignment of a judgement debt owed to John Williams contained in Ruthin Lordship

[4] Hel Achau, Journal of the Clwyd Family History Society September 2014 Pages 18-22

[5] N Palmer A History of the Old Parish of Gresford in the Counties of Denbigh and Flint

[6] Puleston family records: Acknowledgement of leave by Richard Jones, apothecary, of Wrexham to sit in a seat in the chancel at Gresford 7 March 1726/7

[7] Chirk Castle Accounts Vol 2 footnote 63 page 14

Records of Sept 10 1710 shows[8]. He left £400 to his son John and £300 or £350 to each of his three daughters. These are very large sums in modern money in terms of economic and purchasing power, possibly equivalent to millions.

There is a marriage settlement dated May 1716 contained in the Pen y Lan MSS[9] which was entered into by "John Davies of Bodyangharad Gent", Richard Jones' father and Mary Williams' guardians, Peter Ffoulkes of Cadwgan and Thomas Cupper of Llantisilio. The latter agreed to pay as a "marriage portion" the sum of £300 left to Mary under her father's will. Richard Jones is described as his "heir apparent" and he did indeed inherit land at Bodyangharad. Bodyangharad is a township in Llanfwrog Parish on high ground outside Ruthin.

Although we don't know for certain to whom he himself was apprenticed (the Crues and Myddletons who were apothecaries at the time in Wrexham are good candidates), as the records of the Apothecary Company of the City of London don't start until 1726, Richard Jones himself took apprentices throughout his career. His first apprentice appears to have been taken in 1718 and his last in 1751. The latter was Thomas Henry FRS of Manchester who was the son of William Henry, Dancing Master. He was a medical man scientist and businessman of some note.

The Myddleton connection seems even stronger, as, from the 1722 canvass books, it seems that Richard Jones having property in Gresford voted for Robert Myddleton[10] the Lord of Ruthin Lordship who stood in the 1722 General Election and was elected for the seat of Denbigh Boroughs. See the chapter on Parliamentary Elections in Denbighshire later on.

For more background and colour on the practice of an apothecary in Wrexham a few years earlier, at the turn of the 18th century, see "*Medical Practice in Early Modern Wrexham and Cardiff"* [11]and " *'Persons That Live Remote from London': Apothecaries and the Medical Marketplace in Seventeenth-and Eighteenth-Century Wales"*[12] both by Dr Alun Withey, University of Exeter.

[8] Ruthin Lordship records at the NLW

[9] DD/PL/361 at the Denbighshire Record Office, Ruthin

[10] Canvass books in NLW Ref 2103-210

[11] The Welsh History Review, Volume 29, Number 2, December 2018, pp. 168-195(28)

[12] Bull Hist Med. 2011 Summer : 222-247.

The farmhouse at Pengalltegva, Bodyangharad township

This is an extract from Craig Thornber: "Industrial and Intellectual Revolution in the North West: Men of Ideas and Action"

"Thomas Henry and his son William were prominent scientists in Manchester at the end of the 18th century and in the early year of the 19th century. They were working at an exciting time when the foundations of modern chemistry were being laid by Priestley, Lavoisier, Gay Lussac, Humphrey Davy and John Dalton.

Thomas Henry was one of the founding members of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society and later its president. He had trained as a surgeon-apothecary at Wrexham and was assistant to Mr. Malbon, a visiting apothecary in Oxford. He then settled in Knutsford for five years. ……..Henry moved to King Street, Manchester where he was in business as a surgeon-apothecary.

At that time few medical men had university training. Surgeons and apothecaries qualified by apprenticeship. They provided most of the medical care in the kingdom. They were in effect the forerunner of the modern general practitioners. Physicians were educated at university but there were few of them and they were mainly in London.

Henry discovered a new way of making magnesium carbonate which he used as an antacid. It became known as Henry's Magnesia, a popular medicine of the time. He presented a paper on its preparation to the Royal College of Physicians in London in 1771. This earned him the name of Magnesia Henry. He was pressed by friends to make the medicine and it was manufactured in East Street, Bale Street until at least 1881.

The business, which also made soda water, proved to be profitable. Thomas Henry published a paper on the preservation of sea water from putrefaction which showed the importance of magnesium salts in the process of putrefaction. This paper also had an

account of a newly invented machine for impregnating water with fixed air (carbon dioxide) communicated to Mr Henry by I Haygarth MB FRS and read on 21 November 1781. The latter describes how fixed air could be made by the action of acid on lime and the gas bubbled into water. This was clearly a forerunner of his own manufacture of soda water and probably led to his son's quantitative studies on the absorption of gases by fluids culminating in Henry's Law."

Thomas Henry died in 1816 aged 82. Richard Jones was buried on 29th April 1752 in Gresford. Richard Jones' will, dated 1750, was proved in 1752 and is held at the National Library of Wales. John Jones, his only son, was the main beneficiary but John had predeceased his father (at the age of 33 in 1751) so his daughters Mary (Lloyd) and Ruth (Speed) divided the property between them. Papers agreeing the division of Richard Jones' property between Griffith and Ruth Speed and Mary Jones, dated 1753 are in the Ruthin Record Office.[13]

[13] DD/PL/494

Apothecaries in the 17th and 18th Centuries

(Taken from various sources)

In 17th century Britain, medical services were available from physicians and from apothecaries, in addition to the inevitable collection of irregular and unqualified practitioners, wise women and quack doctors. Many of the sick had to rely on family recipes and advice from neighbours and grandmothers.

The apothecaries had developed from the pepperers and spicers of the Middle Ages and had originally been members, in London, of the Grocers' Company, founded in 1373. With increasing specialization, the London apothecaries broke away and founded their own body, the Worshipful Society of Apothecaries, which received its Charter from King James I in December 1617. It involved those practising up to seven miles from the City of London. Apprenticeship to an established apothecary was the usual route for admission to the Society. Physicians were university-educated men versed in the classical traditions of medicine and the writings of Hippocrates, Galen and the other great figures of the past. By tradition the apothecary was the purveyor and compounder of drugs and dispenser of the physicians' prescriptions. Some physicians would employ an apothecary; others would use the services of an apothecary as required.

The Royal household and some of the larger estates in the land employed their own apothecaries, who would supply materials for spiced wine and other domestic requirements in addition to medicines.

An Eighteenth Century Apothecary's!

The demarcation between the activities of physicians and apothecaries outside London was ill-defined. No formal system of education existed for either and there were many grey

areas. It is believed that, as late as the 18th century, some grocers who sold drugs as part of their stock-in-trade gradually moved into the medical field and in due course changed the board over the shop door to "apothecary" or "surgeon", as they wished. In this situation it was inevitable that some operators would stray into the territory which the physicians regarded as their own, and that the College of Physicians would be requested by its members to safeguard their interests.

It has been suggested that, in Tudor London, the simple practicalities of life made the physicians' situation untenable. With an estimated two dozen or so licensed physicians in the city in the later part of the 16th century, and population rising towards 200,000 by the end of the century, resort to apothecaries and others in the first instance was inevitable.

The college attempted prosecution of apothecaries or others who indulged in medical practice. The result was an extended dispute in which London physicians and apothecaries, supported by their official bodies, fought over the demarcation between their roles. Both sides sought parliamentary support through Bills at various times and arguments varied between pamphlets, insults, lawsuits, joint meetings seeking improved understanding and the setting up of rival dispensaries.

Apothecaries frequently flouted the authority of the Physicians by dispensing medicines without a prescription. The College of Physicians countered this by asserting its right to inspect apothecaries' shops and by imposing stringent quality controls on raw drugs and medicinal preparations.

Traditional apothecary's jar

The Society of Apothecaries and the College of Physicians were at bitter variance over these issues for many years until a test case went to appeal in the House of Lords in 1704. William Rose, a freeman of the Society, was prosecuted by the Physicians for visiting a sick man in his home, prescribing medicines for him and dispensing them.

Bowing to recognised common practice, the Lords ruled in favour of the apothecary, for physicians were relatively few in number and most people could not afford their fees. This judgment ratified their status as members of the medical profession, and thus apothecaries evolved into general practitioners of medicine (today's GPs).

Riots in Wrexham

It seems difficult to comprehend today, but Wrexham in the 18th Century was a frequent centre of rioting and disturbances.

In the spring, summer and autumn of 1710 there were the so called Sacheverell riots which were a series of outbreaks of public disorder, which spread across England and Wales in which supporters of the Tories attacked Dissenters', particularly Presbyterians' homes and meeting-houses, whose congregations tended to support the Whigs.

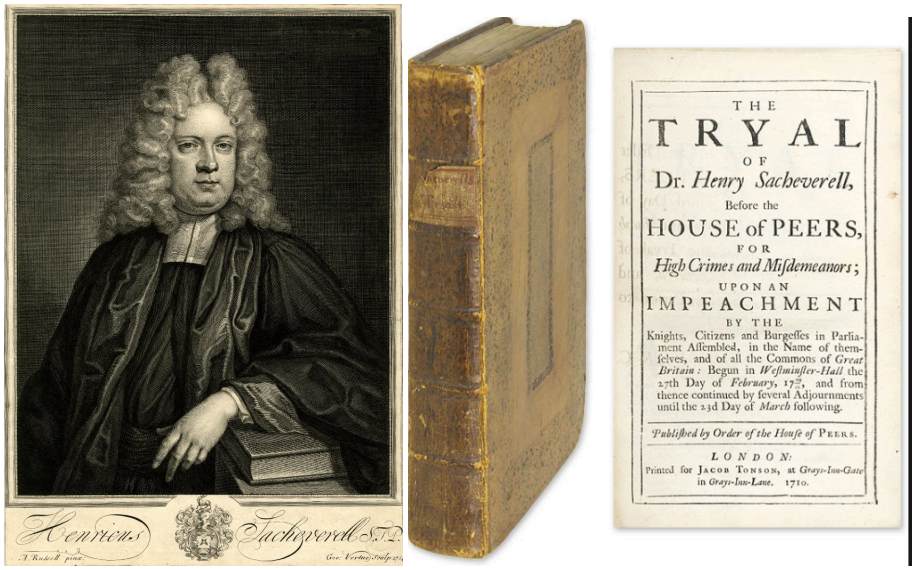
Further violence, again targeting Presbyterian chapels, occurred in the Coronation riots of 1714 and the Rebellion riots of 1715.

The Sacheverell and Rebellion riots are regarded as the most serious instances of public disorder of the eighteenth century, until, perhaps, the anti-Catholic protests of 1780.

The riots reflected the dissatisfaction of many Anglicans with the toleration of an increasing number of Independent, Baptist, and Presbyterian chapels, which diminished the apparent authority of the Church of England and were a reaction to perceived grievances against the Whig government, with regard to high taxation resulting from the War of the Spanish Succession, the recent sudden influx of some 10,000 Calvinist refugees from Germany, and the growth of the merchant classes, the so-called “monied interest”.

The riots were an immediate response to the prosecution of Henry Sacheverell. He was a High Church Tory Anglican who had preached two sermons that described what he saw as threats to the Church. The threat from Catholics was dealt with in three minutes; but the rest of the one-and-a-half-hour sermon was an attack on Nonconformists and the “false brethren” who aided them in menacing Church and State. His target was the Whig party. His sermons brought to the fore the tensions that existed between Whig and Tory across the country at that time.

Wrexham Church in the 18th Century



Sacheverell was tried by the House of Lords at the instance of the Whigs and accused of preaching against the Revolution of 1688. The House found that his sermons should be publicly burned and he should be banned from preaching for three years. This made him a martyr in the eyes of many Tory supporters and triggered the riots.

Rioting broke out in London. On the evening of March 1st 1710 protestors attacked an elegant Presbyterian meetinghouse in Lincoln's Inn Field built only five years before. They smashed the windows, stripped the tiles from the roof and ripped out its interior wooden fittings, which they made into a bonfire. The crowd then marauded through much of the West End of London chanting “High Church and Sacheverell”.

The riots spread across the country, notably in Wrexham, Barnstaple and Gainsborough, where Presbyterian meetinghouses were attacked, with many being burnt to the ground.

AN Palmer in “A History of the Older Non-Conformity of Wrexham and its Neighbourhood” published in 1888 described how the flashpoint for the so called Rebellion riots in 1715 was the succession of the Elector of Hanover, George I, to the British Throne.

Palmer writes that *“the Tories bitterly resented this setting aside of the Stuart family, and broke out at various places in the following year into riots, the first rumblings of the rebellion which flamed out in the north later in the same year. These riots were mainly directed against the Dissenters, who were the staunchest friends of the Hanoverian succession. The meeting houses at Llanfyllin, Shrewsbury, and Manchester were destroyed. The New Meeting House, Wrexham was also destroyed, and the Old Meeting House much damaged”.*

From the contemporary account by John Kenrick the Minister of the New Meeting House quoted by Palmer, the riots took place over several days in July of that year. The Bells rung, but at night great Riots and Disorders committed. The Dissenters’ bonfires put out,

the Meeting Houses threatened, and the Mob beat at the door. Treasonable songs sung about the town") and the following May on the King's official birthday.

Phil Carradice, the Welsh writer and broadcaster has written:

"The riots in Wrexham were probably orchestrated by Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, the most powerful and prestigious of all Welsh landowners and squires. He was a member of a secret political club known as the Cycle of the White Rose, an organisation that had been founded on the birthday of the Old Pretender in 1710.

It was called The Cycle Club because, quite simply, its members met in turn at each others' houses. They would dine, sing Jacobite songs, toast 'The King Across the Water' and probably engage in secret rituals that, ultimately, meant very little - just a group of 'boys' having a good time.

The amazing thing about the members of Cycle Club is that, despite its potentially treasonable purpose, they kept minutes of their meetings and even had special glasses made from which they would drink their toasts - the National Museum in Cardiff actually owns several examples!

The club might sound like a vehicle or an excuse for romantic, landowning gentry to eat, drink and be safely treasonable but, potentially at least, it was a very powerful base for men such as Sir Watkin Williams Wynn. Every significant landowner within a ten mile radius of Wrexham was a member of the Cycle Club.

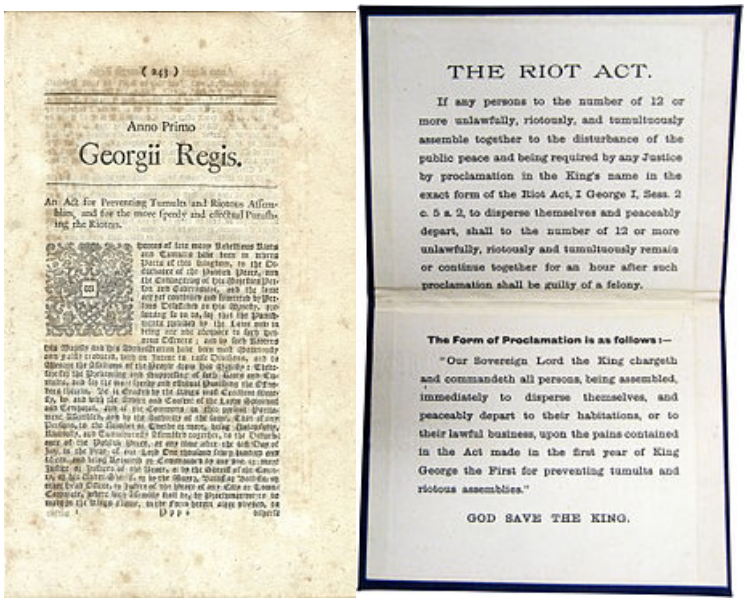
The difference between the Jacobites of Wales and Scotland, however, was that when the Old Pretender did finally arrive, those north of the border quickly took up arms in support. Welsh Jacobites sat silently by, meeting to drink and talk treason but not to actually to perform it - which was probably just as well, for them, as both rebellions ended in utter disaster.

Outbreaks of violence like the Wrexham riots were a rare occurrence. Despite the fact that the disturbances went on well into 1716, Sir Watkin never revealed his hand and, as a result, he was never caught up in the aftermath of the failed rebellion. And the Cycle Club? It continued to meet, usually in the Eagles Hotel in the middle of Wrexham, for the next 150 years, a more than merry dining club - but one spiced with a fair degree of treason.

When Charles Edward Stuart, the Young Pretender, landed in Scotland in 1745 (without the expected French army to back him up) Sir Watkin Williams Wynn and his friends were cautious not to commit themselves. They would rise, they decided, but only if there was a strong French army to ensure success. Bonnie Prince Charlie expected the Welsh Jacobites to come out in support but, in the end, Sir Watkin and his cronies did what they did best: they added another verse to their favourite drinking song."

The riots at that time led to the passing of the notorious Riot Act, which came into force on August 1st 1715, an Act of the Parliament that authorized local authorities to declare any

group of twelve or more people to be unlawfully assembled, and thus have to disperse or face punitive action.



(245)

Anno Primo

Georgii Regis.

An Act for Preventing Tumults and Riotous Assemblies, and for the more speedy and effectual Punishing the Rioters.

THE RIOT ACT.

If any persons to the number of 12 or more unlawfully, riotously, and tumultuously assemble together to the disturbance of the public peace and being required by any Justice by proclamation in the King's name in the exact form of the Riot Act, I George I, Sess. 2 c. 5 s. 2, to disperse themselves and peaceably depart, shall to the number of 12 or more unlawfully, riotously and tumultuously remain or continue together for an hour after such proclamation shall be guilty of a felony.

The Form of Proclamation is as follows:—

"Our Sovereign Lord the King chargeth and commandeth all persons, being assembled, immediately to disperse themselves, and peaceably depart to their habitations, or to their lawful business, upon the pains contained in the Act made in the first year of King George the First for preventing tumults and riotous assemblies."

GOD SAVE THE KING.

First page of the Riot Act, first edition 1715: "An Act for Preventing Tumults and Riotous Assemblies, and for the more speedy and effectual punishing the Rioters"

Around the time of the Sacherevell Riots there were also food riots which seem almost to have become a regular feature of life. These took place in the wake of bad harvests and food shortages and it seems were protests at the export of grain from wheat producing areas. Wrexham saw food riots in 1709 and later in the 1740's following the harsh winter of 1739. Further food riots took place in the county in 1756 and 1757 and again in 1789 and 1795.[14]

[14] Church and State in Modern Britain 1700-1850 By Richard Brown

Ruth Speed

Ruth was the elder daughter of Richard Jones, Apothecary, and was baptised at St Giles, Wrexham on March 2nd 1718.

She married Griffith Speed at St Giles, Wrexham in 1750. He was the son of Richard Speed, Ironmonger or corvizor, an ironmaster himself, and was the owner of a Corn mill-Puleston Mill (Felin Puleston) on the River Clywedog which supplied the Old Bersham Ironworks. The ironworks became famous because of the canon-making activities of John Wilkinson (1728 – 14 July 1808) who took over from his father Isaac Wilkinson in 1763.[15] Wilkinson's brilliance in making engine parts helped mechanize the industries that made Britain the leading industrial power in the 19th century (cylinders for James Watt's steam engine for instance) and his cannon boring machine and skill in rifling supplied the Royal Navy with the most accurate cannon in the world.

John "Iron-Mad" Wilkinson

According to the Wrexham Heritage site [16] "Bersham was a great location for making iron. The ironmaster needed iron ore, charcoal, limestone and water-power. In the 18th century he needed coal as well. All were available nearby:

- Coal and iron ore from pits in Ponciau, Rhos and Llwyn Einion.
- Limestone from quarries in Minera.

[15] John Wilkinson and the old Bersham Ironworks by A.N. Palmer 1899

[16] https://www.wrexhamheritage.wales/bersham-ironworks/

- Charcoal from the woods around Coedpoeth.
- Waterpower from the River Clywedog."

Griffith Speed was High Sheriff of Denbigh in 1760. He was baptised 16th October 1699 and died in 1773 in Wrexham.

Ruth Speed died in 1785. Her extensive will (probated copy held in the National Library of Wales Aberystwyth) is dated 1777. Thomas Jones of Llantysilio and William Lloyd Junior of Plas Power were the executors. There is also a codicil dated 1781.

Old Bersham Ironworks, near Wrexham, originally owned by Griffith Speed

Ruth left most of the Llay land to Richard Jones, the son of her first cousin Magdalen, the daughter of her father's brother, Thomas Jones "of Penygalltegva".

Penygalltegva is in Llanfwrog Parish in Bodyangharad township on the outskirts of Ruthin. It appears that Thomas was farming the same land as his father John Davies, but as the tenant of his brother Richard Jones, the apothecary.

Ruth bequeathed the Burton land and some of the Llay land to John Jones, Richard's elder brother who, it appears from Palmer, sold it to a Richard Williams.

Ancestry of Richard Jones Apothecary

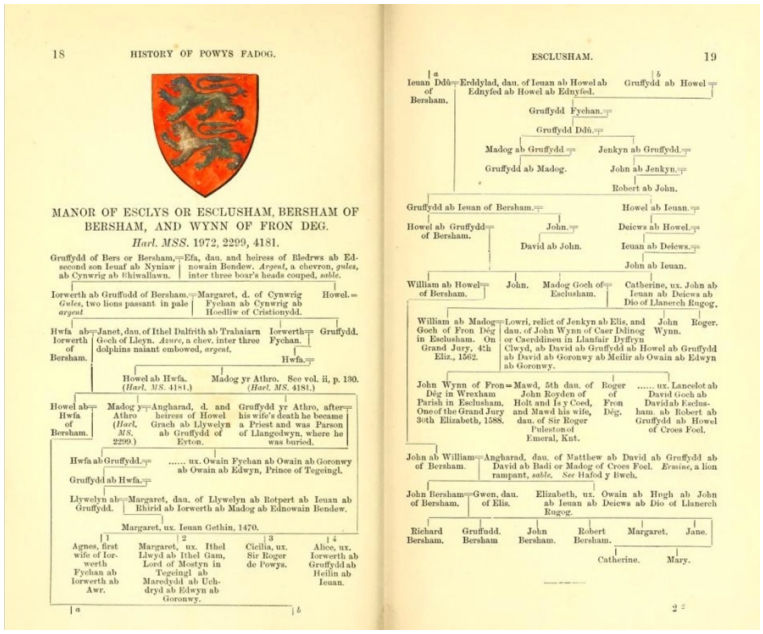
As mentioned, there is a memorial to apothecary Richard Jones in All Saints Church, Gresford, erected by his daughter Ruth Speed in c. 1779. A.N. Palmer, in his History of the Parish of Gresford, says the following: "Arms of Richard Jones as blazoned from the memorial in Gresford Church: Gules 2 lions passant in pale or".

More likely it is two lions passant in pale argent as Herbert Gresford Jones sketched from the church memorial in the early 20th C. Although not confirmed by any heraldic visitation (none was ever made of Denbighshire) it is clearly linked, as Welsh coats of arms are, to a particular tribal descent.

Representation of Apothecary Jones Coat of Arms by Herbert Gresford Jones

Assuming that the arms used by Richard Jones and illustrated on his memorial in Gresford Church are Gules two lions passant in pale argent, in the usual Welsh tribal way, the arms are derived from Iorwerth ap Gruffydd descended from Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon ap Dingad ap Tudor Trevor [17]of Bersham in Esclusham. See page 18 of Vol 3 The History of the Princes, the Lords Marcher, and the Ancient Nobility of Powys Fadog, and the Ancient Lords of Arwystli, Cedewen, and Meirionydd by J.Y.W. Lloyd, 1882.

[17] The History of Powys Fadog volume 2 page 18. And History of the Parish of Llangurig page 265



18 HISTORY OF POWYS FADOG.

MANOR OF ESCLYS OR ESCLUSHAM, BERSHAM OF BERSHAM, AND WYNN OF FRON DEG.

Harl. MSS. 1972, 2299, 4181.

Gruffydd of Bers or Bersham,=Efa, dau. and heiress of Bledrws ab Ed-
second son Ieuaf ab Syniaw | nowain Bendew. *Argent*, a chevron, *gules*,
ab Cynwrig ab Rhiwallawn. | inter three boar's heads couped, *sable*.

Iorwerth ab Gruffudd of Bersham.=Margaret, d. of Cynwrig Howel.=
Gules, two lions passant in pale | Fychan ab Cynwrig ab
argent | Hoedliw of Cristionydd.

Hwfa ab Iorwerth of Bersham.=Janet, dau. of Ithel Dalfrith ab Trahaiarn | Goch of Llwyn. *Azure*, a chev. inter three dolphins naiant embowed, *argent*. Iorwerth ab Hwfa.=Gruffydd.

Howel ab Hwfa. (*Harl. MS.* 4181.) Madog yr Athro. (*Harl. MS.* 4181.) See vol. ii, p. 130.

Howel ab Hwfa of Bersham.=Madog yr Athro (*Harl. MS.* 2299.)=Angharad, d. and heiress of Howel Grach ab Llywelyn ab Gruffydd of Eyton.=Gruffydd yr Athro, after his wife's death he became a Priest and was Parson of Llangedwyn, where he was buried.

Hwfa ab Gruffydd.=..... ux. Owain Fychan ab Owain ab Goronwy ab Owain ab Edwyn, Prince of Tegeingl.

Gruffydd ab Hwfa.=

Llywelyn ab Gruffydd.=Margaret, dau. of Llywelyn ab Rotpert ab Ieuan ab | Rhirid ab Iorwerth ab Madog ab Edmowain Bendew.

Margaret, ux. Ieuan Gethin, 1470.

1	2	3	4
Agnes, first wife of Iorwerth Fychan ab Iorwerth ab Awr.	Margaret, ux. Llwyd ab Ithel Gam, Lord of Mostyn in Tegeingl ab Maredydd ab Uchdryd ab Edwyn ab Goronwy.	Ithel Cicilia, ux. Sir Roger de Powys.	Alice, ux. Iorwerth ab Gruffydd ab Heilin ab Ieuan.

a b

ESCLUSHAM. 19

a b

Ieuan Ddû of Bersham.=Erddylad, dau. of Ieuan ab Howel ab Edryfed ab Howel ab Edryfed. Gruffydd ab Howel.=

Gruffydd Fychan.=

Gruffydd Ddû.=

Madog ab Gruffydd.= Jenkyn ab Gruffydd.=

Gruffydd ab Madog. John ab Jenkyn.=

Robert ab John.

Gruffydd ab Ieuan of Bersham.= Howel ab Ieuan.=

Howel ab Gruffydd of Bersham.= John.= Deicws ab Howel.=

David ab John. Ieuan ab Deicws.=

John ab Ieuan.

William ab Howel of Bersham.= John. Madog Goch of Esclusham.= Catherine, ux. John ab Ieuan ab Deicws ab Dio of Llanerch Rugog.

William ab Madog Goch of Fron Deg in Esclusham. On Grand Jury, 4th Eliz., 1562. Lowri, relict of Jenkyn ab Elis, and dau. of John Wynn of Caer Ddinog or Caerddinen in Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd, ab David ab Gruffydd ab Howel ab Gruffydd ab David ab Goronwy ab Meilir ab Owain ab Edwyn ab Goronwy. John Wynn.

John Wynn of Fron Deg in Wrexham Parish in Esclusham. One of the Grand Jury 30th Elizabeth, 1588.=Mawd, 5th dau. of John Royden of Holt and Is y Coed, and Mawd his wife, dau. of Sir Roger Puleston of Emeral, Knt. Roger of Fron Deg.= ..... ux. Lancelot ab David Goch ab David ab Esclusham. ab Robert ab Gruffydd ab Howel of Croes Foel.

John ab William of Bersham.=Angharad, dau. of Matthew ab David ab Gruffydd ab David ab Badi or Madog of Croes Foel. *Erminc*, a lion rampant, *sable*. *See* Hafod y Bwch.

John Bersham of Bersham.=Gwen, dau. of Elis. Elizabeth, ux. Owain ab Hugh ab John ab Ieuan ab Deicws ab Dio of Llanerch Rugog.

Richard Bersham. Gruffudd. Bersham. John Bersham. Robert Bersham.= Margaret. Jane.

Catherine. Mary.

2 2

This coat of arms is the same as the arms of the ancient Le Strange, marcher lord family of Knockin, Shropshire which has lions passant with the same blazon. They are not confirmed by Siddons however as those of Iorwerth ap Gruffydd.[18]

Dyngad, Lord of Maelor Cymraeg, was the third son of Tudor Trevor. His son Rhiwallon was born about 965AD, and his son Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon, the arglwydd, or lord, of Maelor Gymraeg is reputed to have rescued Gruffydd ap Cynan, King of Gwynedd, from imprisonment in Chester.

Born about 995AD, Cynwrig married Annesta (Anne), daughter of Idnerth Benfras, Lord of Maesbrook, by whom he had two sons, Dafydd and Rhiwallon. According to Siddons however [19] the arms are derived from another entirely different later person living around 100 years later (1200 CE) : Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon ap Dolffin ap Rhiwallon ap Madog ap Cadwgon ap Bleddyn of the Royal Tribe of King Bleddyn ap Cynfyn of Powys. [20]

Dr Siddons mentions the two different Cynwrigs but makes it clear both in Vol II and in his article "The Dolobran Panel" [21]about the coat of arms at Dolobran Hall (Near Welshpool) of Charles Lloyd that the lions for Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon ap Dolffin should be passant guardant and distinct from the arms of Lestrange. This is in fact in line with the old

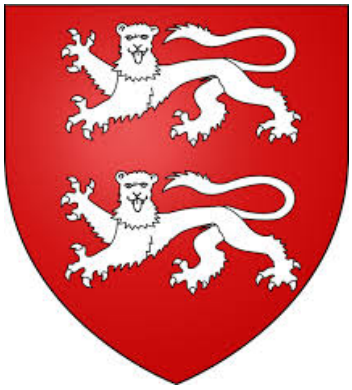
[18] The Development of Welsh Heraldry Michael Powell Siddons in 4 volumes 1991-2006, National Library of Wales

[19] Volume II of the Development of Welsh Heraldry ibid

[20] Pedigree appears on page 54 of the Bleddyn pages of Bartrum's Welsh Genealogies 300-1400.

[21] Montgomeryshire collections 1982 Vol 70

Jones family bookplate illustrated on page 27, where the apothecary Jones arms are shown.



Arms of Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon ap Dolffin: Gules 2 lions passant guardant

So the debate as to which Cynwrig descent was is not yet resolved!

The "Progeny of Ken" and Edward Jones of Plas Cadwgan, the Traitor

Richard and his family may have been descendants of the so called Progeny of Ken (Kenrick or Cynwrig) who were in Welsh Maeleor around Wrexham in medieval times, as described in the Extent of Bromfield and Yale and appear to descend from the first Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon of the Tudor Trevor clan.

The site https://thefireonthehill.wordpress.com is devoted to the history of the township of Brymbo, a township just outside Wrexham.

This is what it says about them:

"We know fairly little of Brymbo in the time when Powys was a thriving kingdom. It was clearly a frontier area, as Offa's Dyke cuts it in half. At the time of Domesday, much of the area had been in English hands for some time, although it was lightly populated, if at all. The Cheshire hundred of Exestan stretched around Wrexham as far as Offa's Dyke, while to the north the hundred of Atti's Cross covered much of later Flintshire. The preponderance of English township and other names – Esclusham, Bersham, Stansty, and of course Harwood – is a record of this period of English administration.

As mentioned in my previous post, the mining community of Minera, partly made up of Welshmen and partly of emigrants from Cheshire, first begins to appear in records from the 13th century. From the 14th century onwards, however, we have a series of "extents", or surveys, which provide a more detailed picture of land ownership and which show a period of transition between Welsh and English systems, although by this time Welsh families have recovered occupation of the farmland itself. Welsh freeholders, who often

held land jointly in loose, extended kindred groups, can be seen gradually becoming the gentry of the 16th and 17th centuries, enthusiastically adopting the Anglo-Norman fashion for heraldry as they went.

The First Extent of Bromfield and Yale (1315) was eventually transcribed and published by T P Ellis in 1924 as part of the Cymmrodorion Records Series. It shows that most of the area later known as the Maelor Gymraeg, including the townships of Esclusham, Broughton, Bersham and Brymbo, was at that time held by freemen belonging to a clan identified by Ellis as the "Progenies of Ken". "Ken" in this context – Kenrick or Cynwrig – is the same gentleman (mis)named Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon, the "lord of Maelor Gymraeg", by the 17th century Welsh heralds. His family and entourage probably originated in Trefydd Bychain, a tref in the vicinity of Llandegla, and at some point – perhaps during the reign of William Rufus, according to Ellis – swept down into the lower country to retake richer farmlands which had once been in Welsh hands but had since been occupied by the English.

By 1315 we find a single gwely or group of Cynwrig's descendants – "Group IV" under Ellis' classification – recorded as the freemen of much of Bersham, Esclusham and Brymbo. In fact, Brymbo is held almost entirely by them. They also hold "half of Esclusham except 1/16", and two parts of Bersham. These were a line of men shown in later genealogies as descended from Niniaw, supposedly one of Cynwrig's sons.

In this period of transition between Welsh and English systems, their land was held jointly, and they jointly rendered various payments to the lordship. The direct descendants of these men, often styled as "gentry" under a more rigorously Anglo-Norman view of land ownership and inheritance though little more than independent farmers, continued to hold land in the manor of Esclusham for many more years. In fact even in the 1620 survey of Norden, we can see a John ap John, or John Jones, having a claimed descent from "Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon" and holding a fairly modest parcel of land freehold in Brymbo. Other families became major landowners under the English administration. The 1620 survey notes the land in Brymbo formerly belonging to Edward Jones of Plas Cadwgan in Esclusham, who had proudly claimed a pedigree showing descent from Cynwrig, and some held by John Roberts of Hafodybwch, who also possessed hundreds of acres."

Given the arms on the Gresford church monument, apothecary Richard Jones was therefore perhaps related to the Bershams of Bersham who claimed descent from Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon and had the same arms: Gules 2 lions passant argent. [22]

The family of Edward Jones of Plas Cadwgan (demolished only in 1967) who was executed for treason in 1586 for having taken part in the Babington plot also claimed descent from Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon [23]

[22] See the History of the Princes, the Lords Marcher and the Ancient Nobility of Powys Fadog Vol III page 18

[23] Ibid Vol III page 40

"Amongst the list of Brymbo landowners given in Norden's 1620 survey of Bromfield and Yale is the following more unusual entry: "Redd, vij s. Thomas Buckley tenet quatuo' tenetmenta cum pertinenciis nuper terr' Edwardi Johnes probitione. Attinct' This may not mean a great deal if you're unfamiliar with Latin abbreviations. Behind it, however, lies the dramatic story of Edward Jones, Esq, perhaps the only one of the area's gentry executed for plotting – or allegedly plotting – their monarch's death.

Like most of the other landowners hereabouts Edward Jones was a distant cousin of Brymbo's Griffith family, being the great-great grandson of Edward ap Morgan of Brymbo via the latter's daughter, Janet. In the male line, however, Jones was a descendant of Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon, the 12th century arglwydd, or lord, of Maelor Gymraeg. Thanks to the latter his family still had a very large estate in Esclusham; but they also held several parcels of land in Brymbo. They also had an old, rambling mansion known as Plas Cadwgan, located on Offa's Dyke a little west of today's village of Bersham: at the time of the hearth tax it was assessed for 16 hearths, a far larger building than any in Brymbo itself (there was a large mound at its back door long thought to be a Bronze Age site, though now assumed to be a mediaeval motte of some kind)."

Jones's father, also Edward, had been the Keeper of the Wardrobe to Queen Elizabeth, and had served as High Sherriff of Denbighshire in the 1570s. He died in 1581 (leaving money to set up a grammar school in Wrexham, amongst other legacies) having set his young son up in influential London circles. It was mixing in this kind of company that was eventually to lead to his downfall.

Jones was recommended to high-powered courtier the Earl of Leicester; he became close friends with another of Leicester's proteges and a fellow Denbighshire man, Thomas Salusbury of Lleweni. It was perhaps under Salusbury's influence that Jones, from a family that had previously appeared respectably orthodox, was to profess the Catholic faith. Both men became drawn into a circle of young recusants who despite their associations with the Court were also devoted to aiding and harbouring Jesuit missionaries: a dangerous business at the time.

It was to get considerably more dangerous, however, thanks to the attentions of Francis Walsingham, Elizabeth I's Principal Secretary: Walsingham was desperate for evidence of Mary, Queen of Scots' involvement in a treasonous plot against Elizabeth. He finally identified Anthony Babington, a wealthy, fashionable and perhaps rather arrogant member of Salusbury and Jones's group, as the possible organiser of such a plot. Babington was devoted to Mary, had contacts amongst Mary's supporters on the Continent, and was carelessly indiscreet. With the help of early cryptography and – according to some – the additional help of agents provocateurs, Walsingham gathered up evidence of a plan to kill Elizabeth and install Mary on the throne with Spanish backing. The net soon closed around Babington, Salusbury, and any others like Jones who had associated themselves with the 'conspirators'; Jones was said to have been at home in Denbighshire when he heard the news. He attempted to help Salusbury to escape, but they were both soon caught.

In their evidence and subsequent show trials, several of the conspirators blamed

Babington. Jones was denounced as having discussed plans for a Denbighshire rising with Salusbury as part of the plot, but maintained that his only concern had been to try and keep Salusbury away from the bad influence of the traitors as much as possible: in his argument against the inevitable death sentence, he is supposed to have said "I beseech your honours to be a means to her majesty for mercy, for I desiring to be counted a faithful friend, am now considered for a false traitor. The love of Thomas Salisbury hath made me hate myself, but God knows how far I was from intending any treason." However, he continued, if "mercy be not to be had", he asked that his debts were paid, and asked regarding the land he had inherited "that some consideration may be had of my posterity"; he was married and had a daughter but no son, and the land was entailed to his heirs male. Whether he had genuinely discussed plans for a rebellion or not, Jones was executed on Tower Hill on 27th September 1586.

The former Plas Cadwgan, Brymbo, Nr Wrexham

After his death, his property was forfeit to the Crown…….Jones's daughter Anne, however, was allowed to keep Plas Cadwgan itself and some of its attached land, which through her own daughter was to come to one of the many branches of the large and powerful Myddleton family.

Henry and Magdalen Jones

Ruth Speed's will of 1777 mentions not only Magdalen Jones, described as the eldest daughter of Thomas Jones of Penygalltegva (the brother of Ruth's father Richard Jones) and her son Richard Jones, but a number of Richard's brothers and sisters: John Jones the eldest brother, Mary, a younger sister living in Great St Thomas Apostle in the City of London (who had become Mary Gislingham by the time of the Codicil dated 1779, having married Joseph Gislingham in Chiswick, Middlesex in 1778, a younger brother Thomas. It also mentions the sons and daughters of Ellin Jones, Magdalen Jones' younger sister, one of whom Anne Griffith married Peter Stewart a "mariner" and who, in 1786, was living in Tabernacle Street, Moorfields, London.

Originally there was little knowledge in the family of descent further back than Richard Jones of Llay, Henry's third son born in Llay 1753, including the name occupation or place of residence of Henry.

A search in what is called the Hayes index (of marriages in the North Wales counties) that the author made revealed several years ago that the only marriage that fitted in the period was one in 1741 at Llanrhydd, which is the old Parish Church for Ruthin, when a Magdalen Jones married a Henry Jones. Henry is described as "of Llanfair" in the marriage register.

A futher search revealed that the Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd parish records-registry of births- tied up with the known names of Richard Jones' brothers and sisters and the order of their ages from Ruth Speed's will, except for the eldest son Edward who is not mentioned in the will, but is now known to have predeceased her in 1772.

Henry is described as "of Pentre Cae Heilyn freeholder" in the Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd register of births for his children. Pentre Cae Heilyn is now called Pentrecelyn and is a small hamlet in Llanfair parish not far from Ruthin. It is not known exactly which property in Pentrecelyn he lived in but judging by the much later 19th century tithe maps of the area it was it was probably a modest farm either next to or comprising what became part of land belonging to Pentrecelyn Hall built in the next century.

Henry is listed among the freeholders in the Wynnstay MSS for 1741 -a list of voters in the 1741 Denbighshire election. Henry voted for the losing Jacobite candidate, Sir Watkin Williams Wynn (3rd Baronet). See later chapter on elections for the county.

Henry features extensively in the Llanfair Churchwarden Accounts[24] for what was called the Church Mize or rate for repair of the Church of St Cynfarch and St Mary- from 1742 (subsequently found to be the date just before the death of his father Edward) until 1760. For example, Henry was Overseer of the Highways for Derwen Quarter in 1747 and 1748 and a churchwarden for Llanfair in 1752.

[24] Llanfair DC Churchwarden Accounts at the Ruthin record office

Regular lists were drawn up of freeholders, as in those days lords of what was the original Marcher Lordship of Ruthin had considerable powers and duties to tax and hold courts. Henry is not however found in the 1760 freeholders list for land tax held at Denbighshire Record Office, Ruthin.

This is explained by the fact that in the 1761 Ruthin Lordship list of Derwen Llanerch freeholders owing suit and service his name is crossed out and his abode is stated to be Dodleston, a village in England just over the Welsh border in Cheshire. His wife Magdalen Jones was buried there in 1766.[25]

Research in Ruthin lordship freeholder lists reveal that the eldest son Edward took over the ownership of the Pentre Cae Heilyn farm in 1759 from his father Henry but, as shown in the Llanfair Parish records died in 1772. This explains his non-appearance in Ruth Speed's Will.

It is also clear from the Churchwarden accounts of the same period that he rented out the property and attached land, as he did not pay the parish rate. It appears that the land was farmed by Richard Parry, previously of Llysifasi, and the largest landowner in Derwen township. The farm was then it seems taken over by the second son, John Jones, which may explain why Richard Jones, as the third son, is the main beneficiary of Ruth Speed's Will.

The only possible entry in the Llanfair DC Parish registers relating to Henry Jones death between 1758 and 1780 is "Henry Jones buried 22nd Dec 1769 Derwen Township" so he may have come back to Pentrecelyn after his wife's death in Dodleston and died there three years later.

St Mary's Dodleston

[25] Dodleston Parish Registers

Henry Jones and Magdalen his wife, both feature in the Quarter Session Records for Denbighshire. Pentre Cae Heilyn clearly was not the most peaceful of hamlets! Sarah wife of Thomas Ellis was bound over to keep the peace “especially towards Magdalen wife of Henry Jones, husbandman on the 13th December 1751. The word “husbandman” is normally used to describe a tenant farmer but this is clearly not used accurately in this case if the Parish records and the 1741 freeholders’ lists are correct.

In March 1755 a group of people, Elizabeth Jones, William Thelwall and John Ellis all of "Pentrecaeheilin" were bound over to keep the peace “especially towards Thomas Ellis of Llanfair DC, labourer”.

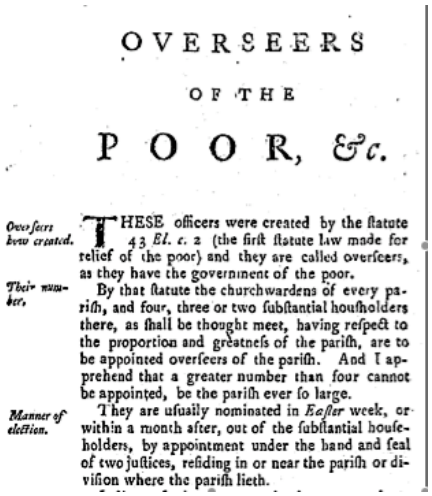
In April 1757 Magdalen, described as “wife of Henry Jones of Pentre Cauheilin, Llanfair DC, yeoman” was herself bound over to keep the peace “especially towards Griffith Parry of Derwen quarter, husbandman and his children”. Sarah, wife of Thomas Ellis was similarly bound over.

St Cynfarch and St Mary’s Church Llanfair DC

The Other Jones' of Garthgynan, Llanfair

The Parish contained several unrelated families of Jones which make family history research especially complicated! There is a Henry Jones who was one of the Overseers of the Poor for Llanfair parish in 1741 and 1753.This confusingly was not our ancestor but his namesake Henry Jones (Gent of Garthgynan Quarter) whose will was proved at Bangor in 1757.

In 1597 the office of Overseer of the Poor was created by Act of Parliament-the Act for the Relief of the Poor. This was replaced by a further Act in 1601. The parish was required to elect each Easter two "Overseers of the Poor" who were responsible for setting the poor rate, its collection and the relief of those in need, these overseers should ideally be, "substantial householders" but in small villages the only practical qualification was to be a rate payer.



OVERSEERS
OF THE
POOR, &c.

Overseers how created. THESE officers were created by the ſtatute 43 *El. c.* 2 (the firſt ſtatute law made for relief of the poor) and they are called overſeers, as they have the government of the poor.

Their number. By that ſtatute the churchwardens of every pariſh, and four, three or two ſubſtantial houſholders there, as ſhall be thought meet, having reſpect to the proportion and greatneſs of the pariſh, are to be appointed overſeers of the pariſh. And I apprehend that a greater number than four cannot be appointed, be the pariſh ever ſo large.

Manner of election. They are uſually nominated in *Eaſter* week, or within a month after, out of the ſubſtantial houſeholders, by appointment under the hand and ſeal of two juſtices, reſiding in or near the pariſh or diviſion where the pariſh lieth.

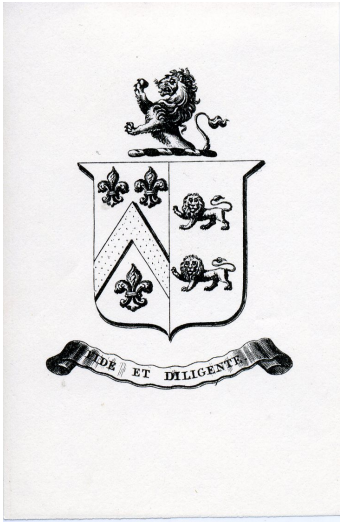
This Henry Jones was one of the Overseers of the Poor for Llanfair parish in 1741 and 1753. See PD/55/1/44 at the Denbigh Record Office. This is clear from comparing his signature in the Churchwardens's accounts and on his 1757 Will in the name of Henry Jones of Garthgynan.

The Jones' of Garthgynan were no relation to our Jones. They have a Pedigree in the Harleian MSS[26] and descend from Tudor Trevor, founder of the 16th Noble Tribe otherwise known as the tribe of the March.

[26] Held at the British Library Harl 1971 and 1977

The Jones Coat of Arms

The marriage of Henry and Magdalen in 1741 is represented by a bookplate passed down through the Jones family, with the apothecary Jones arms on the right (with the lions passant guardant) and Henry Jones family's Chevron and three Fleur-de- Lys on the left. We have already discussed the origins of the former.

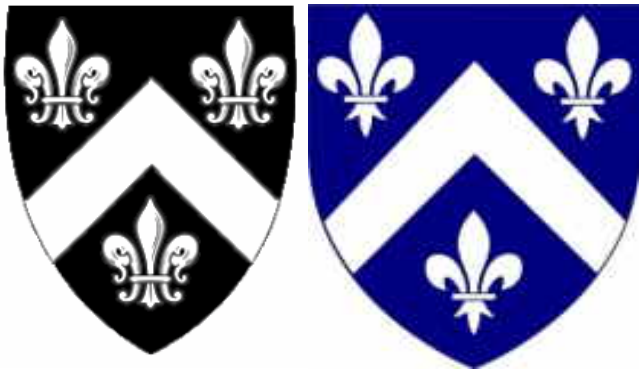


Bookplate showing the Marriage of Henry and Magdalen Jones in1741

Coats of arms have a particular importance in Welsh genealogy because they indicate important tribal links. In his book "Welsh Family Coats of Arms" Robert J.C.K. Lewis quotes the Introduction to the Llyfr Baglan of John Williams by Joseph A. Bradney:

"English genealogists make the mistake of imagining that, because a family bears the surname say, of Price or Powell, it must necessarily belong to some particular established family of that name. The surname (in Wales) as is obvious from the haphazard way in which it arose is in many cases no clue to the stock from whence the family derived. A much surer method by which the paternal stock can be determined is to ascertain the coat of arms that the family has borne, even though it may be unrecognised by the Heralds' College".

Because the colours of the coat of arms are not obvious from the black and white engraved Jones bookplate, it is impossible to be sure about the descent claimed in this case but- depending on the colours blazoned- the arms could be the same as those attributed to Collwyn (or Gollwyn) ab Tangno, a tenth century Welsh chieftain (Sable a chevron between three fleur de lys argent) or those of Gruffyd ap Dafydd Goch of Bettws y Coed (Azure a chevron between three fleur de lys argent).



l: Arms of Collwyn ap Tangno r: Arms of Gruffyd ap Dafydd Goch of Bettws y Coed

The former was the 10th century Lord of Ardudwy and Eifionydd, comprising most of modern Gwynedd, and founder of the so-called 5th Noble Tribe of North Wales (out of fifteen). Many families in the area claimed descent from him.

Collwyn himself claimed descent from Coel Hen (perhaps the "old King Cole" of nursery rhymes) who lived around AD 350-420 AD and who may have been the last of the Roman Duces Brittanniarum ie leader of the Britons, who commanded the Roman army centred on York, making him effectively King of North Britain when the Romans withdrew in 410 AD. Coel Hen was a member of the Brigantes who were one of the most notable of the British tribes when the Romans invaded Britain in 43 AD and who rebelled many times during the Roman era.

From him allegedly descended "the Men of the North" (Gwŷr y Gogledd in Welsh) the Britons who attempted to repulse the Angles conquest in the north, such as Urien King of Rheged (extent not entirely known but it seems covering modern Cumbria Lancashire and Cheshire).

Coat of arms attributed to Urien Rheged

The legend of their removal to Wales is set out in the 'Brut y Tywysogion' ((The Chronicle of the Princes. a translation of a lost Latin work, the "Cronica Principium Wallie") which

has the following entry for 890 AD:

"The men of Strathclyde [ie North Britons] who would not unite with the Saxons were obliged to leave their country and go to Gwynned, and Anarawd (King of Wales) gave them leave to inhabit the country taken from him by the Saxons, comprising Maelor, the vale of Clwyd, Rhyvoniog, and Tegeingl, if they could drive the Saxons out, which they did bravely. And the Saxons came on that account a second time against Anarawd, and fought the action of Cymryd, in which the Cymry conquered the Saxons and drove them wholly out of the country; and so Gwynned was freed from the Saxons by the might of the 'Gwyr y Gogledd' or Men of the North."

Urien, who is attested as an historical figure, attracted the "best and the brightest" to his court, including the famous Welsh bard Taliesin, whose songs in praise of the king as a wise, learned, and benevolent ruler became famous in their day, and spread his legend. Composed in the mid to late 500's AD, they are some of the oldest poems in Welsh (ie Brythonic) Celtic literature.

Depiction of the poet Taliesin in Lady Charlotte Guest's edition of the Mabinogion

Collwyn's arms are attested in a Welsh poem by Gruffudd Gryg as early as 1351-9. For the pedigree of the Collwyn tribe. See page 391 of Griffith Pedigrees of Anglesey and Carnarvon Families.

The alternative, if the arms have an azure as opposed to a sable field, is descent from Cunedda, of the Votadini or Goddodin tribe, based around Duneidin (or Edinburgh), another North Briton, from whom Nefydd Hardd of Nantconwy, living in 1105 AD, another patriarch of a Noble Tribe (the Sixth) descends, and who was claimed to have been the ancestor of Gruffyd ap Dafydd Goch of Bettws y Coed and his grandson Hywel Coetmor, a Welsh knight who took part in Owain Glyndwr's rising. His brother was Rhys Gethin, who was one of Glyndwr's leading generals.

It is thought that Gruffyd ap Dafydd Goch fought under the Black Prince at the Battle of Poitiers (1356) during the Hundred Years War in France. Gruffyd ap Dafydd has a

memorial in St Michael's Church, Betws-y-coed, where he was buried probably between 1370 and 1380 consisting of a life-sized stone carving of him in battle armour.

Memorial to Gruffydd ap Dafydd Goch

Hywel has a stone effigy in the Gwydir Chapel of St Grwst Church in Llanwrst.

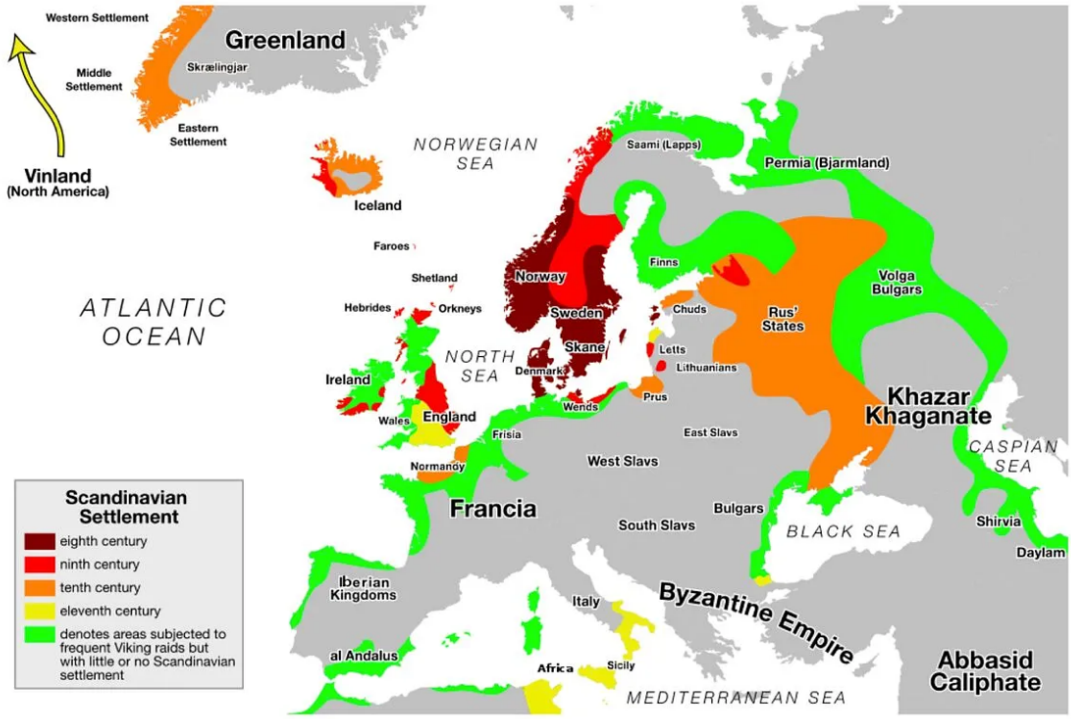
Memorial to Howel Coetmor at St Grwst

Sadly however YDNA research does not establish a link between our family and Collwyn or Coel given what appears to be Coel Godebog's descendants' YDNA (E-V13) and Collwyn's descendants' YDNA (R 1b). [27]

[27]Ongoing genetic genealogy research by Dr Andrew J Grierson at the University of Sheffield

The Viking Connection

In fact, we may not be Welsh in origin at all, as recent YDNA results for the author and a Stewart-Jones cousin show an I2 Cont 2b haplotype (I-223 Continental 2b Haplogroup and CTS 1977 BY 13707) described on Manx.DNA.co.uk as "Continental Europe's Mesolithic Paternal Lineage". The closest match appears in fact to be with families in Continental Europe, mainly Germany, Denmark and the Netherlands.

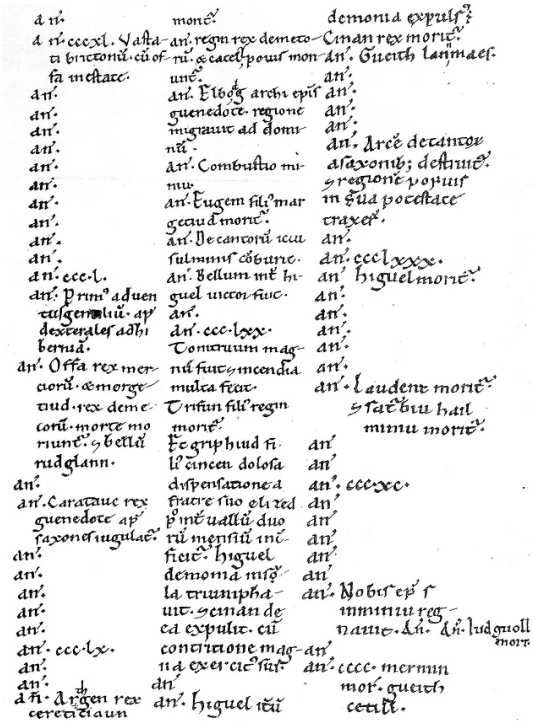


This is what the Department of Anglo-Saxon, Norse and Celtic, University of Cambridge say about the Vikings in Wales on their website the *Viking Project* [28]

"*The Welsh Latin annals commonly known as Annales Cambriae are the principal source for the political impact of the Vikings on Wales. These annals frequently refer to Viking raids on various parts of Wales, for example in 853 'Anglesey ravaged by the Black Heathen'. These annals refer to the Vikings as 'Black Heathen' or 'Heathen', labels that are also found in the Irish annals (where they are known as Dubgaill), and which reflect the annalists' perception of the Vikings as pagans and foreigners. Certain raids may have focused on the taking of plunder, but others had significant political consequences. According to the Irish annals, for*

[28]The Viking Project https://www.asncvikingage.com/

example, the Vikings forced Rhodri Mawr, king of Gwynedd, to flee to Ireland in 877.



A page from the Annales Cambriae

"Whilst such records present the Welsh as simply being on the receiving end of raids, other evidence illustrates their active engagement with the Vikings. Crucially, such interaction did not always involve conflict. There were a number of alliances between Welsh rulers and the Vikings in the early Middle Ages. Asser, a monk from St Davids who wrote a biography of King Alfred the Great in 893, tells us that Anarawd of Gwynedd had entered into an alliance with the 'Northumbrians'. The Northumbrians in question were probably the Vikings who had established themselves at York. Such alliances with the Vikings became more and more common in the eleventh century, and we see co-operation between the Welsh and different groups of Vikings, not simply those who had established themselves in Britain and Ireland. Gruffudd ap Llywelyn, king of Gwynedd (and subsequently also Deheubarth), for example, allied himself with Magnus II of Norway in 1058. As part of this pattern of increasing co-operation, from the end of the tenth century onwards Welsh kings frequently employed the Vikings as mercenaries to provide military support against internal and external foes. Maredudd ab Owain (king of Gwynedd and later also Deheubarth) was the first Welsh king known to have enlisted the support of the Vikings in this way. Although himself the victim of numerous raids during the 980s and 990s, Maredudd employed the Vikings to attack Glamorgan in 992."

And finally ..

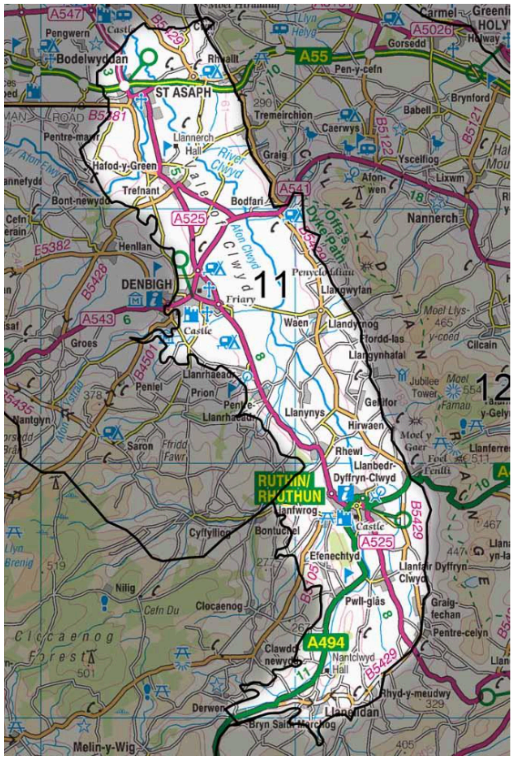
"It is clear that Viking involvement in Wales went beyond raids and political alliances. The Welsh kingdoms were part of a wider Irish Sea region, in which objects, languages, and cultural practices crossed conventional borders. It is impossible to understand the Viking impact on Wales outside of this broader context."

All this is intriguing in itself in terms of how and in what period our ancestors must have come to settle in North Wales and assimilate into the community there, whether as so called Viking invaders, mercenaries or traders and via settlements in the Isle of Man, the Wirral or elsewhere.

Pentrecelyn and the Vale of Clwyd

As mentioned earlier, Pentre Cae Heilyn (literally “Village by the field of Heilyn”) now Pentrecelyn, is in the Vale of Clwyd (In Welsh “Dyffryn Clwyd”), on the outskirts of Ruthin, in Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd Parish and in the Derwen Llanerch township.

It was a prosperous agricultural arable area, written about by Edward Lhwyd in Parochialia, a “geographical dictionary of Wales” in 1699, and later Thomas Pennant in his Tour of North Wales, Dr Samuel Johnson and Daniel Defoe.



Ruthin and Surroundings

Edward Lhwyd described it as containing 6 or 7 houses. These would probably have been stone Welsh homesteads, perhaps whitewashed.

Appreciation of the landscape value of The Vale of Clwyd has a long tradition, one of its essential qualities still being the juxtaposition of the natural and artificial landscapes - the contrast between the 'meadows green and flowery' of the vale and the 'crags and rocks' of the surrounding hills.

Thomas Pennant author of Tours in Wales

Thomas Pennant in his Tours in Wales (which took place in the 1780's) said of the Vale of Clwyd :

"From Llanruth [Llanrhydd] the vale grows very narrow, and almost closes with the parish of Llanfair. If I place the extremity at Pont Newydd, there cannot be a more beautiful finishing; where the bridge, near the junction of the Clwyd and the Hespin, and a lofty hill, with its back clothed with hanging woods, terminate the view."

Dyffryn Clwyd is one of the most fertile parts of Wales. Note the traditional expression "as rich as Dyffryn Clwyd" quoted by Arthur Bradley in Highways & Byways in North Wales.[29]

The landscape then was probably very similar to how it is described now on the site of Natural Resources Wales: "The area is largely rural and agricultural, whose patchwork of mixed pastures and arable fields are enclosed with mature and often well-managed hedgerows.....For the most part, the vale itself is rural, lowland, and a farmed landscape with a patchwork mix of arable and pasture……The interplay of smaller scale fields bounded by hedgerows, watercourse trees and blocks of wet woodland creates a more intimate scale of landscape in the mid Vale area. In parts of the upper Vale a series of low but craggy limestone ridges and woodlands also creates a more intimate sense of enclosure. Fields rise up the lower slopes of the Clwydian Range, where there are many small farms and villages, and where open views across the Vale are common. The scale of the rivers in the Vale, notably the Clwyd, are comparatively small and gentle, suggesting we should view the Vale as a lowland area rather than just a river valley."

[29] Macmillan and Co 1905

Daniel Defoe l and Dr Samuel Johnson r

The 18th and early 19th centuries were very much the age of the topographical writer. Daniel Defoe passed through the Vale of Clwyd on his "Tour through the Whole Island of Great Britain" in the early years of the 18th Century (although the volumes of the book were published between 1724 and 1726). In Daniel Defoe's Tour the emphasis is upon the contrast between the tamed and fertile farmland in the vale and the rugged and inhospitable hills which enclose it. He wrote:

> *'We have but little remarkable in the road from Conway to Hollywell, but crags and rocks all along the [north shore], till we come to Denbeigh town. This is the country town, and is a large populous place, which carries something in its countenance of its neighbourhood to England, but that which was most surprising, after such a tiresome and fatiguing journey, over the unhospitable mountains of Merioneth, and Carnarvonshire, was, that descending now from the hills, we came into a most pleasant, fruitful, populous, and delicious vale, full of villages and towns, the fields shining with corn, just ready for the reapers, the meadows green and flowery, and a fine river, with a mild and gentle river running through it; nor is it a small or casual intermission, but we had a prospect of the country open before us, for above 20 miles in length, and from 5 to 7 miles in breadth, all smiling with the same kind of complexion, which made us think our selves in England again, all on a sudden.'*

Similar aspects of the landscape are again evident from Edward Lhuyd's Camden's Britannia, published in 1722.

'We are now come to the heart of the County, where nature, having remov'd the Mountains on all hands (to shew us what she could do in a rugged Country) hath spread out a most pleasant Vale; extended from south to north seventeen miles and about five in breadth. It lies open only to the Ocean, and to the clearing North-wind; being elsewhere guarded with high mountains, which (towards the east especially) are like battlements or turrets; for by

admirable contrivance of nature, the tops of these mountains seem to resemble the turrets of walls. Among them, the highest is call'd Moel Enlhi [Foel Fenlli]: at the top whereof I observ'd a military fence or rampire, and a very clear Spring. This Vale is exceeding healthy, fruitful, and pleasant: the complexion of the Inhabitants is bright and cheerful; their heads of a sound constitution; their sight is very lively, and even their old age vigorous and lasting. The green Meadows, the Corn-fields, and the numerous Villages and Churches in this Vale, afford us the most pleasant prospect imaginable. The river Clwyd, from the very fountain-head runs through the midst of it, receiving on each side a great number of rivulets. And from hence it has been formerly call'd Ystrad Klwyd, i.e. the Vale of Cluid.'

Dr Samuel Johnson (that great Tory) spent some time later in the same century (1774) in the Vale of Clwyd as the guest of the Cotton family at Lleweni near Denbigh and at Gwaenynog owned by John Myddleton, nearby, whilst on his Tour in Wales with Henry and Hester Thrale, the London brewing family.

Mrs Thrale (later Piozzi 1741-1821) was a Salusbury and had inherited property at Bachycraig, near Denbigh. Dr Johnson is alleged to have said that "he had nowhere seen so many elegant country houses in one district".

The Rev Dr Syntax

William Gilpin[30] who invented the word picturesque and was much mocked by, among others, William Combe in his "Tour of Dr Syntax in Search of the Picturesque" (1809),

[30] William Gilpin (1724-1804) was an English artist, Anglican cleric, schoolmaster and author, best known as one of the originators of the ideas of the picturesque.

illustrated by Thomas Rowlandson, likewise waxed lyrical on the Vale of Clwyd in his Tour of North Wales[31].

The publication of a number of works such as Gilpin's Essays on the Picturesque in 1792 were to have a considerable impact on the aesthetic value of landscape at this time. Wordsworth, staying with friends at Llangynhafal on several occasions in the 1790s, describes it as lying in the 'most delicious of all Vales, the Vale of Clwyd'.

For Sir Richard Colt Hoare, the antiquarian, at the beginning of the 19th century, the contrast was again between the richness of the vale with the surrounding countryside: 'after passing over another dreary common the beautiful Vale of Clwyd bursts unexpectedly on the eye.' His main concerns were literally the picturesque or drawable view. Thus, Denbigh could be considered 'a rich picturesque scene, worthy [of] the pencil of Poussin', but the Vale of Clwyd itself proved to be less satisfactory in this respect. 'With regard to its picturesque beauty I was rather disappointed. Its mountainous boundaries to the east are well formed and finely broken, but the Vale is in general too wide to furnish good subjects for the pencil. The views however which its different parts present are truly pleasing and the views from its heights are very grand.'[32]

There were a great many water-driven corn mills in the county, including an important town mill (Castle Mill, Mill street) in nearby Ruthin, dating back to medieval times, owned by the Lordship of Ruthin, which is still a feature of the town.

Castle Mill, Ruthin past and present

[31] Observations on several parts of the counties of Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex. Also on several parts of North Wales, relative to picturesque beauty in two tours, the former made in ... 1769, the latter in ... 1773 (Published in 1809)

[32] Sir Richard Colt Hoare, 6 June 1801

The Vale of Clwyd or Dyffryn Clwyd

Here is an extract from the Clwyd-Powys Archaeological Trust Historic Landscapes site which describes the area:

"Aesthetic appreciation of the landscape of the the Vale of Clwyd has a long tradition stretching back to at least the late 16th century, the earliest descriptions, such as in the following verse by Michael Drayton, contrasting the lushness and fertility of the valley, its meadows and cornfields with the 'hills whose hoarie heads seeme in the clouds to dwell'.

The North-wind (calme become) forgets his Ire to wreake,
And the delicious Vale thus mildly doth bespeake;
Deere Cluyd, th'aboundant sweets, that from thy bosome flowe,
When with my active wings into the ayre I throwe,
Those Hills whose hoarie heads seeme in the clouds to dwell,
Of aged become young, enamor'd with the smell
Of th'odiferous flowers in thy most precious lap:
Within whose velvit leaves, when I my self enwrap,
Thy suffocate with sents; that (from my native kind)
I seeme some slowe perfume, and not the swiftest wind.
With joy, my Dyffren Cluyd, I see the bravely spred,
Survaying every part, from foote up to thy head;
Thy full and youthfull breasts, which in their meadowy pride,
Are brancht with rivery veines, Meander-like that glide.

I further note in thee, more excellent than these
(Were there a thing that more the amorous eye might please)
Thy plumpe and swelling wombe, whose mellowy gleabe doth beare
The yellow ripened sheafe, that bendeth with the eare.

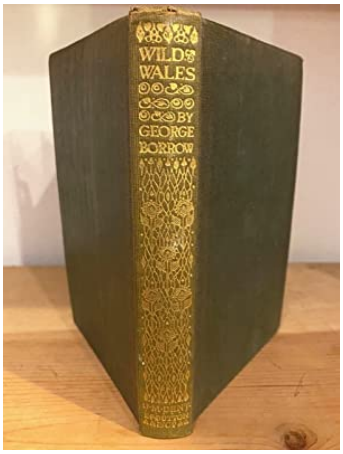
Michael Drayton, The Poly-Olbion, 1598-1622

The Poet Michael Drayton

The proportion of unenclosed common land and probably also woodland were much greater than the present day, but by this time it is probable that a considerable amount of enclosure, land improvement and drainage had taken place, as evident in the accounts, of improvement works carried out in the former medieval park at Bathafarn between the 1550s and 1590s.

A Farmhouse in today's Pentrecelyn

According to the informant of George Borrow-author of Wild Wales- they spoke the best Welsh in the Vale of Clwyd the "Welsh of the Bible".[33]



Wild Wales by George Borrow

[33] Wild Wales by George Borrow first published in 1862.

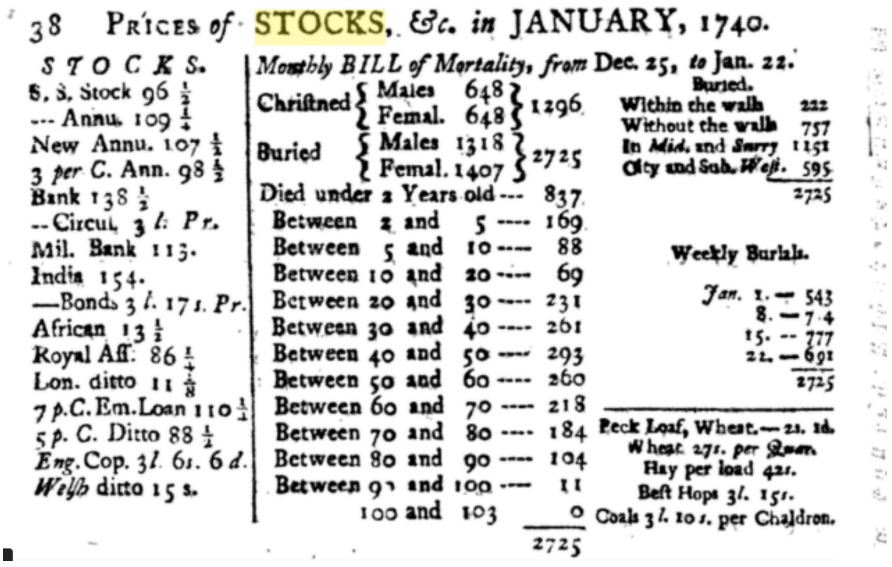
Agriculture in the Vale of Clwyd in North Wales

It is worth trying to imagine what life was like for our ancestors who were farmers-of the yeoman or gentleman variety-during the late 17th and all of the 18th century. Let us start with looking at the state of agriculture on which they relied for their income. The area of the Vale of Clwyd, in which the farm or smallholding at Pentre Cae Heilyn was situated, was a lowland area as we have seen, fertile, largely producing wheat and other cereals, but with some pasture and grazing land.

Some of what is known as Parliamentary Enclosure, relating to the Ruthin Lordship, took place in upland areas in Llanfair after the 1845 General Inclosure Act, but enclosure in the lowland Vale of Clwyd had taken place much earlier so cereal crops were grown on single ownership farms and not common/strip fields throughout the 18th century.

Local farmers in the area it seems engaged in mixed farming, mainly arable, wheat predominantly, and kept a few animals for meat and and "motive power".
Despite the rise of the major landowners such as the Myddletons and the Williams Wynns, probably because of the fertility of the Vale of Clwyd as a wheat producing area, and the tradition of gentlemen freeholders, the small landowner was still much in evidence, even though they were clearly not prospering as much as they had in the17th century.

At the beginning of the 18th Century wheat prices were relatively low, good for the population but not for farm prosperity. From the 1730's they fell and reached their lowest point in 1755. Between the 1760's and 1790's wheat prices began to rise faster than other prices and faster than wages, reaching their peak during the Napoleonic Wars.



38 PRICES of STOCKS, &c. in JANUARY, 1740.

STOCKS.
S. S. Stock 96 ½
--- Annu. 109 ¼
New Annu. 107 ½
3 per C. Ann. 98 ½
Bank 138 ½
--Circul. 3 l. Pr.
Mil. Bank 113.
India 154.
—Bonds 3 l. 17 s. Pr.
African 13 ½
Royal Aff. 86 ¼
Lon. ditto 11 ⅛
7 p.C. Em. Loan 110 ¼
5 p. C. Ditto 88 ½
Eng. Cop. 3 l. 6s. 6 d.
Welsh ditto 15 s.

Monthly BILL of Mortality, from Dec. 25, to Jan. 22.

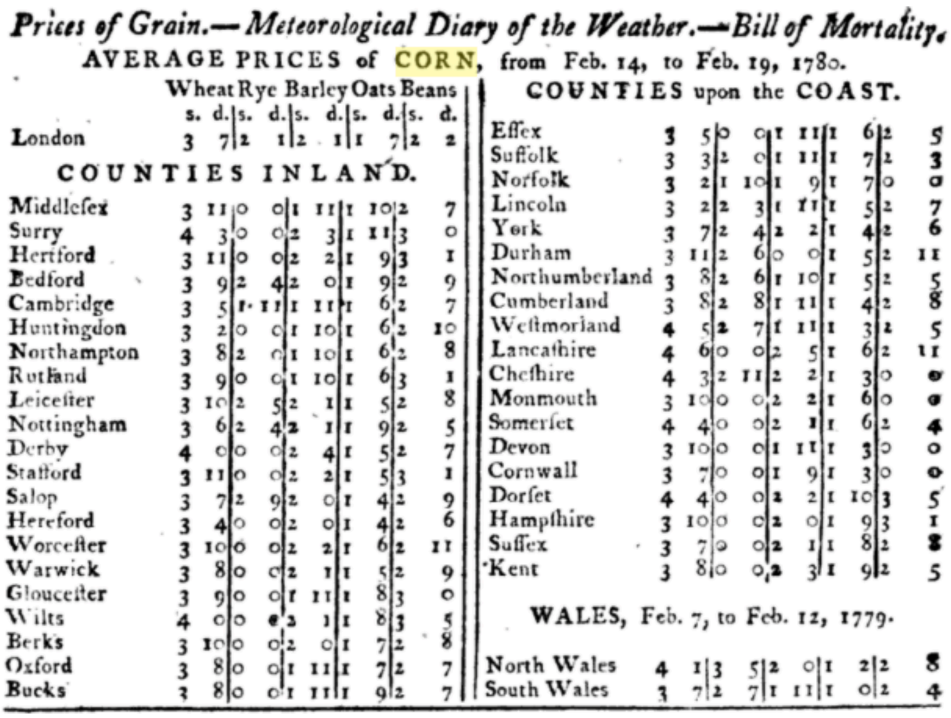
Christned	Males	648	1296
	Femal.	648	
Buried	Males	1318	2725
	Femal.	1407	
Died under 2 Years old ---			837
Between 2 and 5 ----			169
Between 5 and 10 ----			88
Between 10 and 20 ----			69
Between 20 and 30 ----			231
Between 30 and 40 ----			261
Between 40 and 50 ----			293
Between 50 and 60 ----			260
Between 60 and 70 ----			218
Between 70 and 80 ----			184
Between 80 and 90 ----			104
Between 90 and 100 ----			11
100 and 103			0
			2725

Buried.
Within the walls 222
Without the walls 757
In Mid. and Surry 1151
City and Sub. West. 595
2725

Weekly Burials.
Jan. 1. — 543
8. — 714
15. -- 777
22. — 691
2725

Peck Loaf, Wheat. — 2s. 1d.
Wheat 27s. per Quar.
Hay per load 42s.
Beft Hops 3l. 15s.
Coals 3l. 10s. per Chaldron.

Price of Corn (wheat) taken from the Gentleman's Magazine in 1740 and 1780.



Prices of Grain.—Meteorological Diary of the Weather.—Bill of Mortality.

AVERAGE PRICES of CORN, from Feb. 14, to Feb. 19, 1780.

	Wheat s.	Wheat d.	Rye s.	Rye d.	Barley s.	Barley d.	Oats s.	Oats d.	Beans s.	Beans d.
London	3	7	2	1	2	1	1	7	2	2
COUNTIES INLAND.										
Middlesex	3	11	0	0	1	11	1	10	2	7
Surry	4	3	0	0	2	3	1	11	3	0
Hertford	3	11	0	0	2	2	1	9	3	1
Bedford	3	9	2	4	2	0	1	9	2	9
Cambridge	3	5	1	11	1	11	1	6	2	7
Huntingdon	3	2	0	0	1	10	1	6	2	10
Northampton	3	8	2	0	1	10	1	6	2	8
Rutland	3	9	0	0	1	10	1	6	3	1
Leiceſter	3	10	2	5	2	1	1	5	2	8
Nottingham	3	6	2	4	2	1	1	9	2	5
Derby	4	0	0	0	2	4	1	5	2	7
Stafford	3	11	0	0	2	2	1	5	3	1
Salop	3	7	2	9	2	0	1	4	2	9
Hereford	3	4	0	0	2	0	1	4	2	6
Worceſter	3	10	0	0	2	2	1	6	2	11
Warwick	3	8	0	0	2	1	1	5	2	9
Glouceſter	3	9	0	0	1	11	1	8	3	0
Wilts	4	0	0	0	3	1	1	8	3	5
Berks	3	10	0	0	2	0	1	7	2	8
Oxford	3	8	0	0	1	11	1	7	2	7
Bucks	3	8	0	0	1	11	1	9	2	7

COUNTIES upon the COAST.										
Eſſex	3	5	0	0	1	11	1	6	2	5
Suffolk	3	3	2	0	1	11	1	7	2	3
Norfolk	3	2	1	10	1	9	1	7	0	0
Lincoln	3	2	2	3	1	11	1	5	2	7
York	3	7	2	4	2	2	1	4	2	6
Durham	3	11	2	6	0	0	1	5	2	11
Northumberland	3	8	2	6	1	10	1	5	2	5
Cumberland	3	8	2	8	1	11	1	4	2	8
Weſtmorland	4	5	2	7	1	11	1	3	2	5
Lancaſhire	4	6	0	0	2	5	1	6	2	11
Cheſhire	4	3	2	11	2	2	1	3	0	0
Monmouth	3	10	0	0	2	2	1	6	0	0
Somerſet	4	4	0	0	2	1	1	6	2	4
Devon	3	10	0	0	1	11	1	3	0	0
Cornwall	3	7	0	0	1	9	1	3	0	0
Dorſet	4	4	0	0	2	2	1	10	3	5
Hampſhire	3	10	0	0	2	0	1	9	3	1
Suſſex	3	7	0	0	2	1	1	8	2	8
Kent	3	8	0	0	2	3	1	9	2	5

WALES, Feb. 7, to Feb. 12, 1779.

North Wales	4	1	3	5	2	0	1	2	2	8
South Wales	3	7	2	7	1	11	1	0	2	4

As regards the adoption of new techniques and agricultural innovation locally this is what Edward Powell in the History and Antiquities of the Parish of Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd, published in 1914[34] says

"There was little skill in the use of manure or the rotation of crops wheat, barley and oats being grown year after year upon the same soil, thus exhausting the land which requires, as the modern farmer so well knows, that the seed should be frequently changed. The labourers and farm servants at this period lived with the farmer, and did so until the early part of the nineteenth century the inhabitants of every farm forming an independent community, and except on market and fair days they had little intercourse with society.

"The women did much of the labour of the farm, and up to the end of last century it was not an unusual sight in the parish to see them working in the fields with the hay, corn, potatoes, turnips, etc., and with their earnings it was evidently a means of helping the wages of the breadwinner, which at the time were much lower than they are now. No great change happened until about the middle of the eighteenth century, when lime was more extensively used as manure on the farm, and therefore the crops were heavier, more stock being kept, and more labourers required for the work. About 1742, wheat sold at 5s per measure; barley, 5s 7d per hobbet; and oats, 2s 6d per hobbet. The wage of an agricultural labourer on an average was 9d a day.

[34] In a part series in the Denbighshire Free Press republished in one volume by the author in October 2017

"Up to the century nothing much happened in the way of improvement except that farmers began to find out the value of manure in raising crops, so more limekilns were built as near as possible to the farms, and as limestone was easily procured and coal at a moderate price, lime soon became the chief manure of the land. The larger farms, such as Garthgynan, Plas Newydd, Llysfasi, Hendre, &c., employed a good number of workmen to attend the kilns. This method of farming continued up to nearly the end of last century [viz the 19th], when through the introduction of artificial manure and the rise in price of coal, this industry gradually dwindled down, and for several years it has now become extinct. The limekilns are now mere ruins.

"During the French wars in the early part of the past century, when wheat began to advance in price, and sold at £3 a hobbet (167 lbs), land, which had before been uncultivated, was now turned up and sown with wheat, and even the mountains were utilized for this purpose; the butts and roads are still to be seen, especially on Garthgynan and Bacheirig mountains. The writer remembers being told by his grandfather how military men in uniform came to the parish a short time previous to the Battle of Waterloo, and compelled every able-bodied young man to go direct to the seat of war, perhaps never to return. This depleted the farms to a very large extent and with a wet corn harvest to follow and shortage of labour, a deal of corn was left out, and some not gathered in at all. I heard him say that his father had corn out until the following January, and was gathered in after the disappearance of a large quantity of snow the corn having been wonderfully preserved. In contrast to this was the dry and hot summer of 1788 and which was acutely felt in the Vale of Clwyd, agriculturists suffering badly and so great was the drought that 5,000 head of horned cattle perished in various parts England. This state of things caused an advance in the price of food, and, as several of the breadwinners were doing duty under the noble Wellington, great distress naturally followed.

Up to the middle of the [19th Century] century all the hay and corn had to be mown with scythes and sickles.

……Up to the end of the past century the corn was everywhere sown by hand, but now we find it sown nearly all by drill. Stack-making and thatching were at one time considered an art, but since the introduction of sheds (the first constructed in the parish was at Plas Newydd in 1883) this is now getting out of date.

The threshing of the corn was anciently done with the flail, several workingmen being employed, at least one on every farm. As an improvement came the portable horse-threshing machines, which were removed from one farm to another, and set ready when the revolving of the beaters was done by horse power two, three and four horses were required, according to the size of the machine.

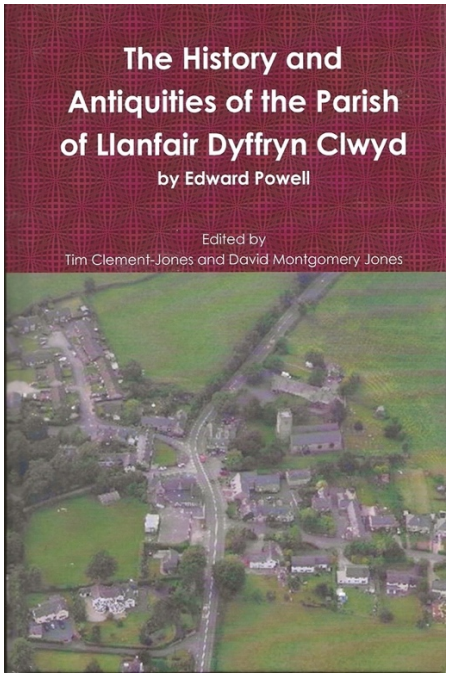
……Cheese making was an industry that greatly flourished up to about 50 years ago but this again is now a custom of the past. The pressing stone used in the making may still be seen at some of the farms.

It has been said that "farming methods in Wales remained almost medieval in nature" but more

widely the 18th Century was the age of improvement in agriculture. One of the most influential books at the time was "The Practical Farmer or the Hertfordshire Husbandman: containing many new improvements in husbandry" by William Ellis published in 1732.

The book opens with a chapter on Wheat in which the characteristics of various types of wheat, rotation with clover and the merits of the dressing of the ground with dung or lime are discussed. He also in 1752 wrote a fascinating book called "The Country Housewife's Family Companion" which gives a great insight into household management in farming families, not least the place of traditional puddings in the family diet!

More on life in Llanfair Parish the 18th and 19th Century is contained in The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd by Edward Powell (see footnote 27 above) which was published From the Denbighshire Free Press between April to July 1914 and which the author has now edited and reprinted. It includes passages on the prevalence of harp playing and the importance of the spinning wheel!



The Lordship of Ruthin and its records

Dyffryn Clwyd was a cantref (or "hundred") of Medieval Wales and from 1282 a marcher lordship, one of the forty or so Marcher lordships of Wales in the later Middle Ages

In 1536, under Henry VIII, under the Laws in Wales Acts 1535 and 1542 it became part of the new county of Denbighshire but many of the Lordship's rights and powers remained into modern timeds.

The name means Vale of Clwyd in English and is still the name for that region of north Wales in modern Welsh. The cantref of Dyffryn Clwyd was made up of three commotes, Colion, Dogfeiling and Llannerch as well as Ruthin town itself. Llannerch commote embraced the parishes of Llanfair Dyffryn-Clwyd and Llanelidan, including Faenol, Eyarth, Garthgynan, Derwen Llannerch, Nantclwyd and Garthyneuadd townships.

The lordship was created by Edward I in 1282 who granted it to Reginald de Grey, 1st Baron Grey de Wilton, Justice of Chester and Edward I's commander for his campaign of 1282 into north Wales. The Lordship, almost uniquely among the marcher Lordships of Wales remained in the hands of a single family, the Grey family, until Richard Grey, 6th Baron Grey de Ruthyn, 3rd Earl of Kent sold it to Henry VII in 1508.

Extent of the Lordship of Ruthin

It was granted to Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, in 1564, but reverted to the Crown by escheat (forefeiture) in 1603.

The Lordship was sold by the Crown to Sir Francis "Tapestry"Crane in 1634 after a bidding war with the Myddleton family of Chirk. Despite not being able to buy the Lordship, the family had owned Ruthin Castle itself since 1632.

Portrait of Sir Francis Crane (1579-1636) *by Sir Anthony Van Dyck*

The circumstances are set out in an article '"Tapestry" Crane and the Lordship of Ruthin' in the National Library of Wales Journal, an extract from which is set out below.[35]

The Ruthin Lordship it seems later passed to the family in 1677 after the Lordship had reverted to the Crown again.

[35] 'Tapestry" Crane and the Lordship of Ruthin' in the National Library of Wales Journal Cyf 7, rh2, Gaef 1951 P160.

'TAPESTRY' CRANE AND THE LORDSHIP OF RUTHIN

Sir Francis Crane, Clerk of Parliament and Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, was famous in his day as the director of the tapestry works set up in 1620 at Mortlake, in Surrey, under the patronage of James I. Crane was subsidized heavily by both James and Charles; furthermore, there were official reports in 1630 that he was making excessive profits. Although Crane replied that, on the contrary, he had lost his fortune in the enterprise, there is no doubt that he became moderately rich and was able to buy several estates as well as accepting some from the Crown in lieu of repayment of a loan[1].

One of his investments was the lordship of 'Dyffryn Clwyd with Ruthin town'—commonly known as the lordship of Ruthin. The first indication that Sir Francis was interested in the lordship is found amongst State Papers attributed to the year 1624, when an official reported that Sir Thomas Myddelton should have the royalties of the lordship, which the king was putting up for sale, rather than Sir Francis Crane, who did not reside in the county.[2] Crane persisted, however, and eight years later we find him under the impression—and pretending to be not too pleased about it—that he had bought the lordship for £3,000. Later evidence suggests that he was counting his chickens too soon. This, apparently, was in 1632, when Sir Francis wrote that his offer of £2,000 had been pushed up to £3,000 by another bidder, whereupon the king had ordered that Sir Francis Crane should have it at that price, much to that gentleman's disgust.[3] Who was the rival? Crane named in his note 'Sir Tho. M.', which the editor of the State Papers has extended to 'Sir Tho(mas) M(onson)'. The document itself, which I have examined in the Public Record Office, offers no warrant for these insertions. Moreover, Sir Thomas Monson had been in retirement, a broken man, stripped of his offices, since 1616, a very unlikely contestant for the honour of buying Ruthin lordship in competition with a current favourite. As we have seen, Sir Thomas Myddelton (the father, presumably) had been a prospective purchaser in 1624.[4] Certain of the Lleweni letters show that the son was so also, in 1637, when, after Sir Francis's death, his brother and heir, Captain (later Sir) Richard Crane, was thinking of selling.[5] It is far more likely, therefore, that it was Myddelton (the son), not Monson, who topped Crane's offer with another thousand in 1632. Documents in the Chirk Castle collection, however, make it quite clear that Sir Francis did not get the lordship of Ruthin in 1632, nor did he get it at £3,000. He had

[1] *D.N.B.*, Vol. 13, pp. 9–10; *Cal. of State Papers, Dom.*, 1629–31, p. 441.

[2] *Cal. of State Papers, Dom.*, 1623–5, p. 427.

[3] *Cal. of State Papers, Dom.*, 1631–3, p. 490.

[4] Myddelton was then stated to have already bought the castle and demesne, but in 1627 commissioners were appointed to ascertain *the value of Ruthin Castle*, whether it was *let by lease*, and to whom. (*Cal. of State Papers, Dom., Addenda*, 1625–49, p. 202).

[5] Lleweni MSS. (N.L.W.), unscheduled; the letters are at present being calendared under the direction of the Board of Celtic Studies for publication in its *History and Law Series*.

to wait until November 1634—and pay four thousand[1]. So much for his protestations of 1632! But this two-year delay and another increase of a thousand pounds makes one wonder whether Myddelton had stepped in again. Nothing is more likely. The master of Chirk was certainly prepared to go higher still in his efforts to get Ruthin. In 1637 he offered no less than £5,000. But Richard Crane asked six thousand, and they could not agree. It was only in 1702 that Sir Richard Myddelton was able to buy the lordship from Crane's descendants.

At the very beginning of 1633, when Crane was smarting from his recent bout with Sir Thomas, but *before* he had finally succeeded in buying the lordship, we find him on intimate terms with Lleweni, as well befits one who was doing something to stay the advance of the Myddeltons (so much suspected and resented by the Salusburies, however useful and financially necessary to them). It is possible, to say the least, that it was Sir Francis Crane who turned the eyes of the youthful Sir Thomas Salusbury away from the fifteen-year-old girl of his own family (Lettice Moore, his stepmother's daughter), with whom he contemplated marriage, towards distant Buckinghamshire, where, at the end of 1632 or in the early days of January 1633, he found a wife in Hester Le Maire, daughter of Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton and widow of Sir Peter Le Maire, Sir Francis Crane's brother-in-law.[2] On 20 October 1635 Crane appointed Sir Thomas Salusbury steward of his lordship of Ruthin.[3]

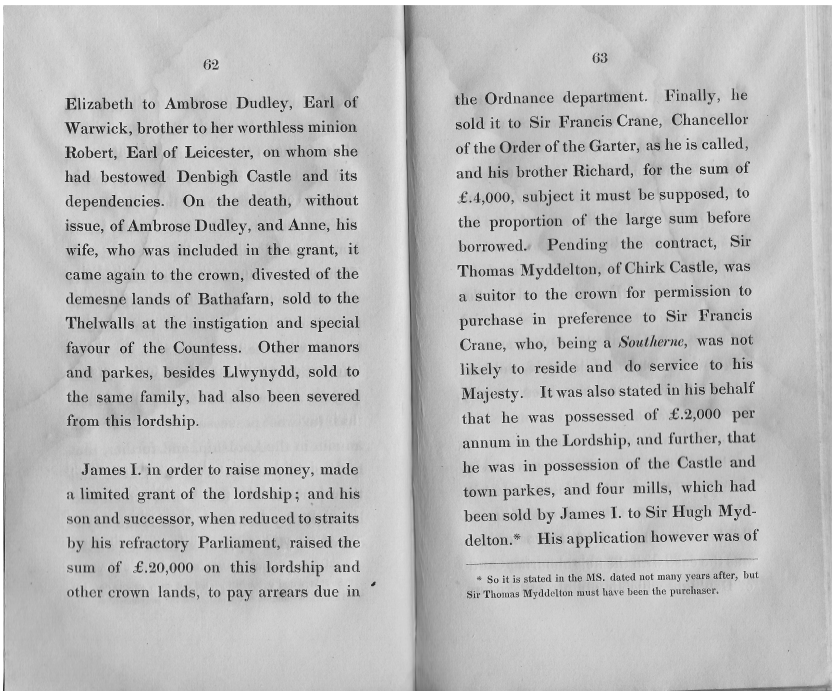
W. J. SMITH.

The Myddelton family had been prominent in the affairs of North Wales since at least the fifteenth century. Sir Thomas Myddelton (1550-1631) was a founder member of the East India Company, Lord Mayor of London in 1613, and a benefactor of the lucrative expeditions by Drake, Raleigh and Hawkins. His wealth enabled him to buy the castle and lordship of Chirk for £5,000 from St John of Bletso in 1595. His brother, Sir Hugh Myddleton, was instrumental in the creation of the New River which supplied London with fresh water from 1613.

The heir to Sir Thomas's Welsh estates was his oldest surviving son, Sir Thomas Myddelton (1586-1666), knight, who purchased Ruthin Castle. He entered parliament in 1624 as MP for Weymouth, before changing to Denbighshire in 1625. He was also elected for the Long Parliament. He became a Parliamentary commander during the Civil War. In 1659 he joined the Cheshire Rising led by George Booth, and proclaimed Charles II as king in Wrexham market place. As a result, General John Lambert besieged Chirk Castle,

after defeating Booth. He compelled Myddelton to surrender on 24 August 1659. Myddelton and his brothers were given notice to quit the country. At the Restoration of the Monarchy Sir Thomas is said to have received £60,000 in compensation and his surviving second son Thomas was made a baronet as Sir Thomas Myddelton, 1st Baronet of Chirk Castle.

After the restoration of the monarchy, Chirk Castle underwent major building works, during which the family lived at Cefn-y-wern until 1672.



62

Elizabeth to Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, brother to her worthless minion Robert, Earl of Leicester, on whom she had bestowed Denbigh Castle and its dependencies. On the death, without issue, of Ambrose Dudley, and Anne, his wife, who was included in the grant, it came again to the crown, divested of the demesne lands of Bathafarn, sold to the Thelwalls at the instigation and special favour of the Countess. Other manors and parkes, besides Llwynydd, sold to the same family, had also been severed from this lordship.

James I. in order to raise money, made a limited grant of the lordship; and his son and successor, when reduced to straits by his refractory Parliament, raised the sum of £.20,000 on this lordship and other crown lands, to pay arrears due in

63

the Ordnance department. Finally, he sold it to Sir Francis Crane, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, as he is called, and his brother Richard, for the sum of £.4,000, subject it must be supposed, to the proportion of the large sum before borrowed. Pending the contract, Sir Thomas Myddelton, of Chirk Castle, was a suitor to the crown for permission to purchase in preference to Sir Francis Crane, who, being a *Southerne*, was not likely to reside and do service to his Majesty. It was also stated in his behalf that he was possessed of £.2,000 per annum in the Lordship, and further, that he was in possession of the Castle and town parkes, and four mills, which had been sold by James I. to Sir Hugh Myddelton.* His application however was of

* So it is stated in the MS. dated not many years after, but Sir Thomas Myddelton must have been the purchaser.

How "Tapestry" Crane outbid the Myddletons: from "An Account of the Castle & Town of Ruthin": Richard Newcome 1829

Sir Thomas Myddelton, the 1st Baronet (1624 –1663), sat in the House of Commons variously between 1646 and 1663. He supported the Parliamentary cause in the English Civil War but like his father later took part in the Cheshire Uprising in 1659 in support of the Restoration.

In 1660, Myddelton was pardoned and elected MP for Montgomery in the Convention Parliament. He was created baronet of "Chirke in the County of Denbigh" on 4 July 1660. In 1661 he was elected MP for Denbighshire in the Cavalier Parliament and sat until his death in 1664. Myddelton died in London in his father's lifetime at the age of 38 and was buried at Chirk. He had five sons and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son Thomas.

Sir Thomas Myddleton 1st Bart

Sir Thomas Myddelton, 2nd Baronet (1651 –1684) sat in the House of Commons as MP for Denbighshire between 1679 and 1681. He inherited Chirk Castle on the death of his grandfather in 1666 and bought the Ruthin Lordship it seems in 1677 from the Crane family but had to make a further payment to them in 1702. In 1679, Myddelton was elected MP for Denbighshire and sat until 1681.

He was succeeded in the baronetcy, the Chirk estate and the Lordship by his younger brother Richard on his death in 1684. Sir Richard Myddelton, the 3rd Baronet (1655 – 1716), was the fourth son of Sir Thomas Myddelton, the 1st Baronet and sat in the House of Commons as MP for Denbighshire from 1685 to 1716, although defeated by John (later Sir John and Speaker of House of Commons) Trevor of Brynkinalt in the County election in 1681. He died in 1716.

His son Sir William Myddelton (1694-1718), 4th baronet, died unmarried, when the baronetcy became extinct, and the Chirk Castle estate, with the lordships of Chirk, Chirklands and Ruthin passed to Robert Myddleton (1718-1733), a cousin, who was Member of Parliament for Denbigh Boroughs 1722-1733. He died unmarried in 1733.

Chirk Castle, home of the Myddleton Lords of Ruthin

Robert was succeeded by his younger brother John (1685-1747). On the death of John's grandson, Richard Myddelton (1764-1796) who was a Member of Parliament for Denbigh Boroughs 1788 to 1796 and died unmarried as a sitting MP in 1796, the estate and lordships were divided between his 3 sisters, Charlotte, Maria and Harriet, with Maria's family, who married Frederick West (1799-1862) third son of John, Earl De La Warr in 1798, inheriting Ruthin Castle and the Lordship from her unmarried sister Harriet.

The castle was rebuilt in the 19th century as a country house and from 1826 until 1921 the castle was the home of the Cornwallis-West family, members of Victorian and Edwardian high society.

The last of the family, George Cornallis-West (1874-1951) went bankrupt in 1919. He was married, first to Jennie Jerome, mother of Winston Churchill, and second to the renowned actress Stella Campbell, who was also known on the stage as Mrs. Patrick Campbell.He committed suicide in 1951.
`

The lordship court leet was convened at Ruthin twice a year, the Easter leet meeting in April or May and the Michaelmas leet in September or October. The Court of the Ruthin Lordship had the status of a court leet, and so they elected constables and other officials and were effectively Magistrates' courts for minor offences.

The Ruthin Lordship and court leet records which run with some gaps (for instance during Owen Glyndwr's insurgency and the Protectorate) continuously from 1284 to 1852 are probably the most comprehensive and detailed which survive for any part of Wales. They include lordship court leet rolls showing land transactions, surveys, freeholders and tenants lists and valuations, jury lists, and court proceedings and decisions.

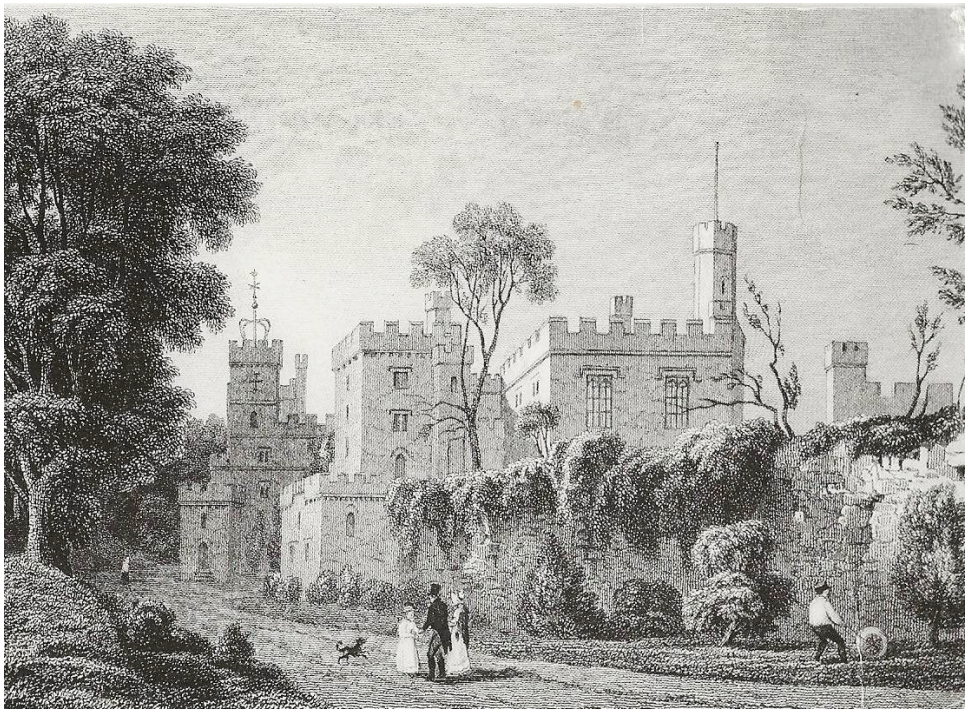
During the late 17th century and throughout the 18th century, in particular, there are many extant freeholders' lists drawn up for the purpose of jury service in the manor court at Ruthin and for the purposes of levying tax from freeholders, many of which feature our Jones ancestors.

The Lord of Ruthin continued to exercise his jurisdiction in debt until the 1820s: this lordship court, held before the steward, was popular in the eighteenth century because of the lowness of costs, but it failed after 1825 following the decision by the Court of King's Bench, in Williams v Bagot, against the court's practice of process by attachment.

During the Tudor period many of the civil functions of the manor were transferred to townships and parishes (poor, highways, law and order). As a result, from about 1600, the main benefits enjoyed by lords of manors were land (the 'demesne'), sporting and mineral rights, and the revenue from copyhold properties, particularly quitrents, entry fines and court revenues. Obligations to the Lordship only technically came to an end in 1925 when the Law of Property Act abolished copyhold tenure and, with it, the principal reason for holding manor courts.

Successive generations of our Jones family are included in the records of the Lordship of Ruthin. Henry Jones for instance is contained in the Lists of Freeholders of Derwen Llanerch township in Llanfair DC drawn up for the Lordship of Ruthin from 1743 onwards. He appears in the Lordship of Ruthin Freeholder list of 1759 (where he is "Harry").

As we shall see later the extensive Ruthin Lordship freeholders' lists have helped to trace Henry Jones' own ancestors in Llanfair.



Ruthin Castle in the 19th Century

Parish Registers and Churchwarden Accounts

The major difference between the period covered by churchwarden accounts and the modern responsibilities of churchwardens is the source of funding for the life of the church. Whereas now the day-to-day expenditure—and a very great deal of repair costs—can come only from voluntary donations or various fund-raising efforts, in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries the churchwardens enjoyed a 'church rate'. The Rector, as parish priest, had the benefit of the tithe—an entitlement to a tenth of the produce of the land—but this was to provide for his own support.

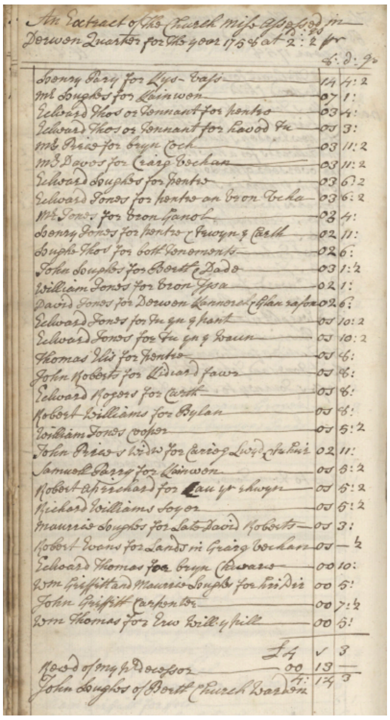
The 'church rate' covered expenditure on maintaining services, the upkeep of the building and other necessary expenses—including some which to modern eyes seem strange. Out of these rates were defrayed the expenses of carrying on divine service, repairing the fabric of the church, and paying the salaries of the officials connected with it.

Those Church Rate Lists that have survived provide useful mini-censuses of a good proportion of the adult males (and a few females too) in a particular parish in a particular year.

It would appear that church rates were in fact levied annually, to cover the costs of candles, communion wine, and other regular running expenses of the church. Interestingly, except for a brief period during the Commonwealth, the raising of Church Rates has never been confirmed by statute. It was always a matter of 'Common Law'.

Paying the rate became increasingly unpopular among non-Conformists and Catholics until 1868, when the compulsory payment of Church Rates was abolished by statute. Until 1868 it was also a matter of Common Law that the fabric and furniture of the nave and tower were the responsibility of the parishioners, while the chancel was the responsibility of the incumbent. Thus, the cost of repairs to the chancel was borne by the parson, while repairs to the rest of the church were paid for by the parishioners.

The Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd Churchwarden Accounts are a superb set of records, which are held at the Ruthin Record office and are immaculately written up throughout the 18th century from 1728 onwards for each of the four townships (or quarter) in Llanfair, Derwen, Eyarth, Garthgynan and Vainol. Henry and his father Edward feature extensively in the Llanfair Churchwarden Accounts from the 1730's until 1760.



An Extract of the Church Mise Assessed in Derwen Quarter for the year 1756 at 2:2 pr £:d:qrs

Henry Parry for Llys-vasi	14	4:2
Mr Hughes for Llainwen	07	1:
Edward Thos or Tennant for pentre	03	4:
Edward Thos or Tennant for havod tu	05	3:
Mrs Price for bryn Coch	03	11:2
Mrs Davies for Craig Vechan	03	11:2
Edward Hughes for pentre	03	6:2
Edward Jones for pentre an bron Techa	03	6:2
Mr Jones for bron Ganol	03	4:
Henry Jones for pentre Trwyn y Garth	02	11:
Hughs Thos for both tenements	02	6:
John Hughes for Berth Dadd	03	1:2
William Jones for bron Ysa	02	1:
David Jones for Derwen Llannerch Glan rafon	02	6:
Edward Jones for tu yn y pant	05	10:2
Edward Jones for tu yn y waun	05	10:2
Thomas Ellis for pentre	05	6:
John Roberts for Lidiard fawr	05	6:
Edward Rogers for Garth	05	6:
Robert Williams for Bylan	05	6:
William Jones Cooper	05	5:2
John Price's widw for Carreg Lwyd Ashin	02	11:
Samuel Parry for Llainwen	05	5:2
Robert ap Richard for Llan yr ehwyn	05	5:2
Richard Williams Joyer	05	5:2
Maurice Hughes for late David Roberts	05	3:
Robert Evans for Lands in Craig Vechan	05	—2
Edward Thomas for bryn Chwarew	00	10:
Wm Griffith and Maurice Hughes for hi Dir	00	5:
John Griffith Carpenter	00	7:2
Wm Thomas for Erw Will y pill	00	5:
£4	1	3
Recd of my predecessor	00	13 —
John Hughes of Berth Church Warden	4:	14 3

Extract from Llanfair Churchwarden Accounts for Derwen Quarter, Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd, 1756

Ruthin and the Vale of Clwyd in a 17th Century print

Historical Events in the Long 18th Century

(From various sources)

The years of the Long 18th Century witnessed profound changes in Britain, in terms particularly of the exercise of authority and the position of individuals in society. Constitutionally, this period witnessed the transition from a monarchy based upon ideas of Divine Right to a parliamentary system based upon notions of accountable government.

Politically, it saw the gradual emergence of the popular press and of popular opinion as a force in public life. Socially, it was a period marked by the sweeping away of the remnants of feudal society, and the development of new industries and new centres of population growth, which were relatively free from traditional forms of influence and power.

Another vital aspect of the transformation of political life during the 17th and 18th centuries was the emergence of "the people" as a political force. Those who paid taxes and who fought in wars felt increasingly inclined to reappraise the meaning of political representation, participation and accountability.

Once it became widely accepted that parliamentary authority was founded upon popular power, it was only a matter of time before the people exerted their influence. They sought to punish those in Parliament by whom they felt betrayed and resisted policies with which they disagreed - especially taxes that they considered iniquitous.

The 17th and 18th centuries witnessed protracted struggles over the treatment of those who refused to swear allegiance to public authorities, including those whose beliefs were non-Christian. Such struggles brought into focus issues relating to the nature of good citizenship, the power of the state to impose either uniformity or toleration, and the right of individuals to follow their own beliefs.

In the period major constitutional changes took place:

the Glorious Revolution of 1688, the passage of the English Bill of Rights, and the Hanoverian succession. Later ratification by the parliaments of Scotland and England of the Treaty of Union of 1706 to create the United Kingdom of Great Britain on May 1, 1707. Major Jacobite Rebellions took place in 1715 and 1745.

A huge number of foreign wars:

The Anglo-Dutch Wars, the War of the Spanish Succession in 1701 in which England, Portugal and the Netherlands sided with the Holy Roman Empire against Spain and France.The conflict, which France and Spain were to lose, lasted until 1714. The Seven Years' War, which began in 1756, was the first war waged on a global scale, fought in Europe, India, North America, the Caribbean, the Philippines and coastal Africa. At the turn of the 19th century, Britain was challenged again by France under Napoleon which led to the Peninsular War and eventual defeat of Napoleon at Waterloo in 1815.

Economic impacts.

The era witnessed the Agricultural and Industrial Revolutions in Britain and the creation of the Bank of England in 1694. In 1720 The South Sea Company issued stock four times and the Bubble collapsed overnight.

Exploration and colonisation. I

n 1770, James Cook became the first European to visit the eastern coast of Australia whilst on a scientific voyage to the South Pacific and A growing and influential navy and army enabled the empire to grow as Britain gained and lost colonies in America and the West Indies and Caribbean.

Overseas revolutions too.

In 1775 the American War of Independence began. The following year, the colonists declared the independence of the United States and with economic and naval assistance from France, would go on to win the war in 1783.The French Revolution lasted from 1789 until 1799.

Edward Matthew Ward The South Sea Bubble, a Scene in 'Change Alley' in 1720

Life in the 18th Century

But these centuries are not all about big political events. It is important to gain an understanding of what life was like in the long 18th Century and the mindset of our ancestors. How did they live their lives? It is fairly straightforward for us to understand the working lives, and even mentality, of our ancestors in the 19th and 20th centuries but much less so in the 18th century and earlier. From the Restoration or thereabouts scientific ideas and humanism began to take hold but this was slow in spreading from the cities.

This is what Theodore Zeldin says in "An Intimate History of Humanity" (1994):

"*The world's memories are normally stored in such a way that it is not easy to use them. Each civilisation, each religion, each nation, each family, each profession, each sex and each class has its own history.*

"Humans have so far been interested mainly in their own private roots, and have therefore never claimed the whole of the inheritance into which they are born, the legacy of everybody's past experience.

"Each generation searches only for what it thinks it lacks, and recognizes only what it knows already……When, in the past, people have not known what they wanted, when they have lost their sense of direction, and everything appeared to be falling apart, they have generally found relief by changing the focus of their vision, switching their attention. What once seemed all-important is suddenly hardly noticed any more.

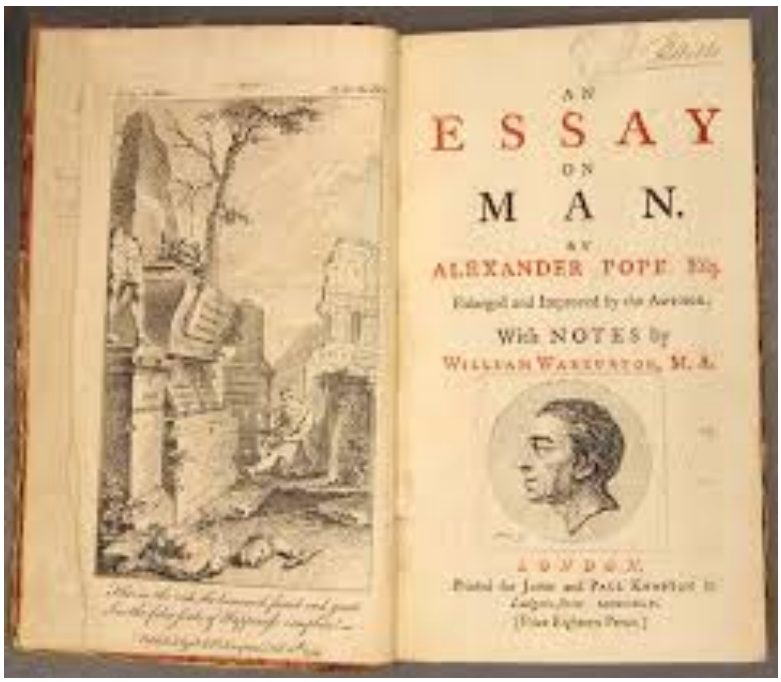
"Political ideals thus collapse abruptly and are replaced by personal concerns, materialism succeeds idealism, and from time to time religion returns. …….In the course of history, humans have repeatedly changed the spectacles through which they have looked at the world and themselves.

"In 1662 the beginning of a major shift in attention was marked by the establishment of the Royal Society of London. It was needed, said its founders, because people did not know what to look for or how. These scientists, and their successors, opened up huge territories for exploration, making the world look quite different. But scientific discovery is a specialist activity; most people can only watch in awe, and it does not help them to decide how to lead their daily lives."

Scientific discoveries and above all scientific method especially in important economic areas like agriculture did have a major impact. Religion was an important part of life throughout this period but over the period the importance of scientific progress becomes apparent.

Man, rather than God, becomes the subject of attention. Alexander Pope's essay on Man published in 1733-1734 was hugely influential:

"Know then thyself, presume not God to scan
The proper study of Mankind is Man."



How all this percolated into provincial life outside the main cities is of course difficult to judge, but there is no doubt that during this period modern notions of household comfort and taste were taking shape across "middling" households as a whole, as Amanda Vickery demonstrates so well in "Behind Closed Doors: At Home in Georgian England." [36] which in turn had a major impact on family life and occupation.

A yeoman farming family living in North Wales, although conforming to the usual domestic roles in the running of their household may not have had the wherewithal or leisure to follow home fashion as tastes changed during the century. They would certainly have been aware of it, however, particularly with great houses such as Pool Park, Wynnstay and Chirk Castle nearby.

[36] Yale University Press 2009

Taxation and Other Records in the 17th and 18th Centuries and earlier

We think of the 17th and 18th centuries as being so much closer to our own times in sensibilities than, say, the Tudor period. In terms of records, however, they're very haphazard and far from modern. Prior to the 1800's there was little centralisation of records.

The one area where close records were kept involved taxes, as this was where the government received its income. Both at local and national level, especially where parish registers are absent or patchy, taxation records are often crucial in establishing full name and residence.

The key records during the 17th century were the lay subsidies up to the Protectorate and the hearth tax (1660's and 70's) thereafter. Later, land tax became relevant. Lay subsidies in Denbighshire are extremely well documented and the records survive from a subsidy under Henry VIII in 1544 until the final subsidy in 1641 under Charles I. There is even a Bishop of Bangor Census of 1563 showing the number of households in Llanfair as 103, in Ruthin and Llanwrog (treated as a suburb of Ruthin) combined, as 170 [37]

For the detail and quality of their contents, the hearth tax records give an unparalleled insight into the composition and nature of 17th century communities, and are a useful supplement to other local records such as parish registers. Each liable householder was to pay one shilling, twice a year, for each fire, hearth and stove in each dwelling or house. The tax's complex administration meant assessment and collection methods changed radically over time.

The majority of the surviving documents are from 1662-1666 and 1669-1674 when the tax was administered directly by royal officials rather than private tax collectors. Documentation also varies regionally.

Through the 17th and 18th Centuries often the only taxes- lay subsidies in the 17th century, and land tax in the 18th- were paid by the owners of land or property, according to the size of their landholdings. In fact,ownership of land is often crucial in being able to trace ancestors.

Throughout this period, heavy taxes were levied and Catholic recusants were taxed doubly. From the 'Free and cheerful gift' levied in 1625, to Ship Money, Collections in Aid of Distressed Protestants in Ireland, Subsidies, Poll Taxes and the Hearth Tax, there are lists of those persons who paid tax. The taxes are generally to be found at the National Archives or in county record offices.

The Protestation Returns (1641-42) is a very complete national document which can be found in the House of Lords Record Office. There were terrific religious and political upheavals at this time when those who held military or civil office made Oaths of

[37] British Library Harleian collection 594

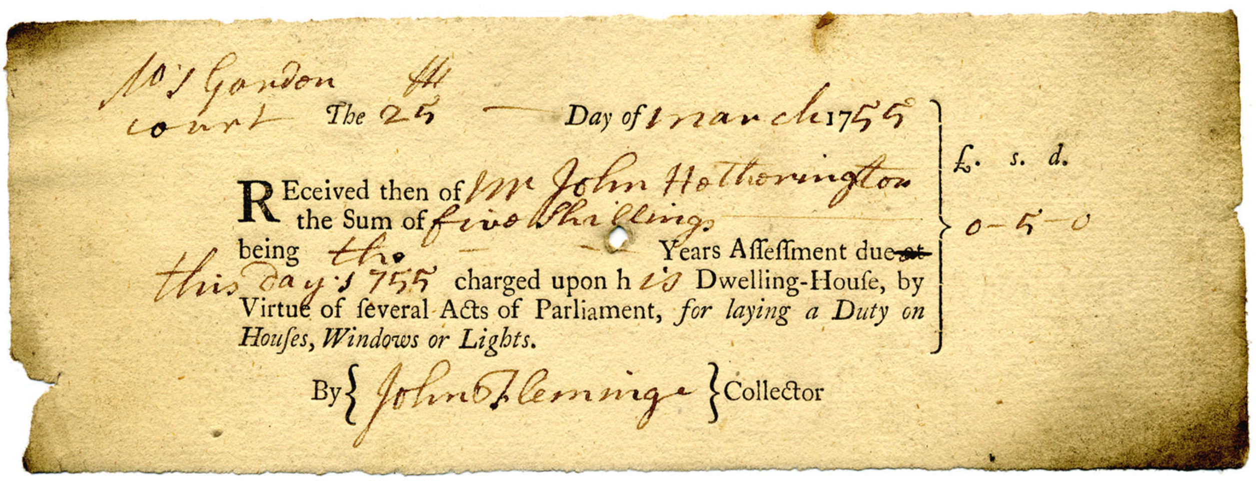
Allegiance and Supremacy which were recorded in the Association Oath Rolls (both held at The National Archives).

Land Tax was paid by the more prosperous sections of society, from the wealthiest duke to the owners of business premises such as tradesmen, shopkeepers and innkeepers. The rate of tax was set by Parliament each year in a Land Tax Act and was usually between two and four shillings in the pound, based on the value of each individual's land or property.

An unusual feature of the tax was that it was administered not by government officials, but by unpaid local commissioners, gentry who were nominated by Parliament, and whose names were included in the annual Land Tax Acts. Those who collected the tax were usually local men of modest means, such as farmers or tradesmen.

Stamp Duty was charged on documents such as lawyers' articles of clerkship from 1729 or apprenticeships from 1710. Stamp duties are recorded at the National Archives.

There were also Assessed Taxes, of which the best known is the Window tax from 1697-1851 found in county record offices. This was first levied by Parliament in 1696 in support of William III's war with France. House owners paid two shillings on properties with up to ten windows, and four shillings for between 10 and 20 windows. From 1778 the rate was made a variable one depending on the value of the property. Returns for the window tax are in county records offices rather than available nationally but sadly are almost non-existent for Wales.


No 1 Gordon St court The 25 — Day of march 1755

£. s. d.

Received then of Mr John Hotherington the Sum of five Shillings 0-5-0

being the — Years Aſſeſſment due ~~at~~ this day 1755 charged upon his Dwelling-Houſe, by Virtue of ſeveral Acts of Parliament, *for laying a Duty on Houſes, Windows or Lights.*

By { John Fleminge } Collector

Henry Jones' Ancestors: Edward Jones, Richard Jones and others.

Until recently Henry Jones' antecedents were a mystery. However not long ago the will of Edward Jones of "Pentre Cau Helun", Llanfair DC, Gent, proved in April 1743[38] came to light. Under this will Edward left his "abode" and a "waggon" to Henry Jones "as before mentioned in a Deed of Settlement" (no doubt a marriage settlement prior to Henry's marriage to Magdalen Jones in 1741) and making Lucy his daughter and her husband Rees Williams his executors.

He also leaves a small ten pound bequests to three Williams grandchildren and to Catherine Jones the only daughter of Henry and Magdalen Jones born by that time, a year after her parents' marriage. The comparison with the will of wealthy John Williams- probably a tradesman- mentioned above, forty years earlier or that of Ruth Speed, forty years later is instructive.

The information from this will then enabled the trail to be followed further back. Edward Jones married Mary Edwards daughter of Ellis Edwards in Llanfair DC on 29th January 1705/6 (this pre the adoption of the Gregorian calendar in 1752 when the year still started on 25th March) Both he and Mary Edwards are described as "of Eyarth" in the Llanfair DC marriage register and on the subsequent birth of Edward (who died in infancy) and Lucy, indicating that his parents could have been living in the main family house in Pentre Cae Heilyn at the time. Mary's sister Jane married Edward Probert of Vainol township in the same year in the Llanfair church.

Edward, Henry Jones' father is also included in the 1741 list of freeholders for the Denbighshire county election (but it is not clear which of two Edward Jones he is as both are "of Pentre Cae Heilyn". Probably the one who voted the same way as Henry Jones ie for the Tory and secret Jacobite, Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, although the township is probably given wrongly as "Vaynol", unless he owned land there despite living at Pentre.[39] More on this election later.

By an Act of 1695/6 Parish Constables were required to send to the Clerk of the Peace each year, a list of the persons within the parish who qualified for jury service. According to the Act of 4 and 5 Wm. and Mary c.24 (1692) jury qualification was the possession of freehold or copyhold land to the value of £6 per annum (s.15).

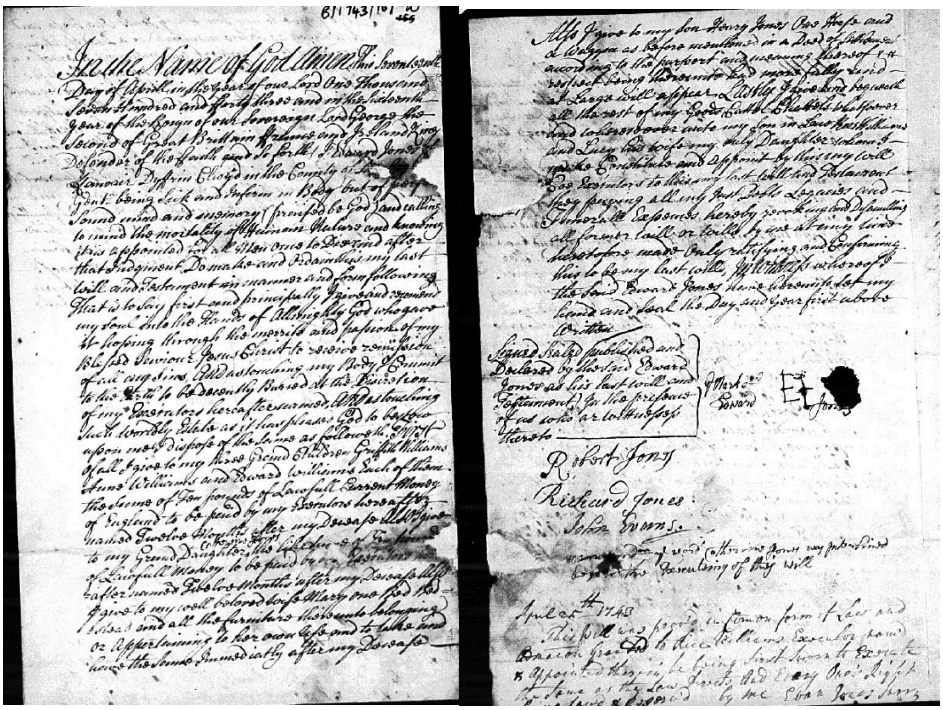
Edward seems to have qualified to be a juror, at least at the court leet and the Quarter Sessions, if not perhaps as a juror for what were called the Great Sessions (the equivalent of the Assizes in England). At the foot of the 1739 "Presentment" by the Ruthin Lordship, as they were called, is an Edward Jones with what appears to be "Pentre Cae Heilyn".[40]

[38] Held at the National Library of Wales

[39] Document held at Ruthin Record Office Ruthin NTD 611

[40]Held at the National Archives

There is a definite "Edward Jones of Pentre Cae Heilyn" in the 1738 Presentment and he may even appear as early as the 1722 Presentment as "Edward Jones of Pentre".



Will of Edward Jones 1743

The qualification was lower for voting in the County seat elections and Edward was certainly qualified for that. From 1430 until the Reform Act of 1832, freeholders (between the ages of 21 and 70) with land worth at least 40 shillings a year (i.e.land assessed to be worth that amount if put out to rent) were entitled to vote in the elections for the Knight of the Shire to represent the County in Parliament.

Being included on a list of freeholders in that era however meant that the Lord of the Manor was able to levy a fine or "amercement" on a freeholder who fail to attend their court leet, known as "refusing suit of court". From "Notes of the fines and amercements imposed in the courts leet and courts baron of the lordship of Ruthin, 1736-41"[41] it seems that John Myddleton, the then Lord, did just that as regards Edward Jones.

The record in the NLW[42] makes it clear that this amercement for Edward Jones was in respect of failing to turn up at the Court Leet of the Ruthin Lordship for 1737.The Lord of Ruthin Lordship, John Myddleton, presumably had not levied these amercements before as he took counsel's opinion before enforcing them on whether it was legal.

[41] Held at the National Archives

[42] Chirk Castle Records Ruthin Lordship 1724 held at the National Library of Wales

In 1738, a barrister called J. Ward was asked to advise with regard to 'the levying of amercements on suitors of the court of the lordship of Ruthin for "refusing suit of court".[43] He advised that it was legal for the Lord of Ruthin Lordship to do so.

From these records it appears that John Myddleton, was successful in imposing a fine on a number of local freeholders: John Edwards of Llainwen, Edward Hughes of Pentre Celyn, John Jones of Vron, Edward Jones of Vron, David Robert of Llainwen, John Robert of Ty Cerrig, John Williams of Derwen, Edward Jones of Pentre Cae Helyn and Edward Jones of Pentre Coch, defendants in an Exchequer suit brought by him.

No wonder Edward Jones of Pentre Cae Heilyn didn't (nor any of the other defendants it seems) vote for John Myddleton in the subsequent 1741 shire election!

He is also included as "Edward Jones of Pentre"in the 1742 List of Inhabitants of Derwen Llanerch township in Llanfair DC drawn up for the Lordship of Ruthin. [44]

He is described as of Pentre in the Llanfair Churchwarden accounts for 1738-1741. He was it seems too a churchwarden of Llanfair Church as early as 1726[45] as shown in a Lease and Release signed on behalf of the Parish. Confusingly there are two Edward Jones' who are churchwardens at the same time! An extract from the Llanfair Register signed by 4 Churchwardens in 1739, including two Edward Jones, indicates that he was literate.

His wife Mary Edwards appears to have died before her husband. In the Quarter Session records for 1737 [46] Edward Jones of Llanfair is described as a widower. This is also indicated by the fact that she was not made an executor of her husband's will.

Mary is one of three daughters, Mary, Jane and Magdalene who are mentioned in the will of her father Ellice or Ellis Edwards. Magdalene appears not to have married (David Davies) until 1713 ie after her father's death.[47]

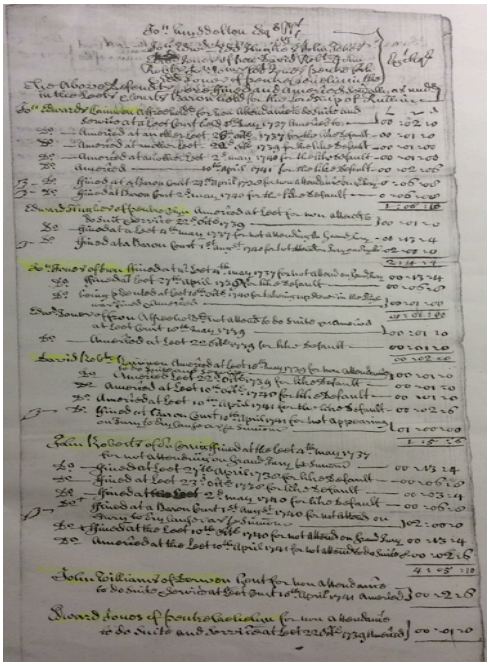
[43] Held at the National Archives

[44] Held at the National Archive

[45] BD/B/311 in Ruthin Record Office

[46] Held at Ruthin Record Office/QSD/SR/115/31

[47] Llanfair DC Registers



The record of the amercement levied in 1737

Edward Jones' father Richard was also revealed through a careful will search at the National Library of Wales which revealed a bond of 1728 entered into by the Administrators of Richard Jones "late of Llanfair", Mary Lloyd his wife (described as "relict") and his son Edward Jones who give certain assurances, shortly before Mary's death. Administration takes place when no will can be found and this is explicitly mentioned in the Bond. Without an executor, adminstrators, normally members of the deceased's family, are appointed to wind up the estate.

It is interesting to note in passing that, up to that generation, Welsh women retained their family name on marriage.

In the Llanfair Parish Register on Mary's burial in December 1728 she is described as "Widow of Pentre Cae Heilyn" which is a very strong indicator that her deceased husband Richard was also of Pentre Cae Heilyn.

It may even be that she inherited the Pentre Cae Heilyn property or it was part of a marriage settlement. She could have been the daughter of Edward Lloyd of Llanfair who was assessed for 2 Hearths in the 1666 Hearth Tax return for Derwen Township and/or related to the Lloyds of Berth, a local gentry/freeholder family. [48]She also appears to have signed the Oath of Attestation (of loyalty to George I) in 1723 as "Mary Jones Widow" which could indicate her ownership of the Pentre Cae Heilyn Property in her own right.

[48] See page 126 Vol 4 of JYW's Lloyd's The History of the Princes, the Lords Marcher, and the Ancient Nobility of Powys Fadog, and the Ancient Lords of Arwystli, Cedewen, and Meirionydd

The parish records show that Richard Jones of Derwen township Llanfair was buried in Llanfair DC on 20th July 1722.

A Richard Jones is immediately above Edward Jones in the 1720 List of freeholders[49] . They both were canvassed as supporters of Sir Robert Myddleton for the anticipated Denbigh County election which took place in March 1722. This is a very similar pattern to the 1741 Freeholders list where Henry Jones (his grandson) appears immediately below Edward his father.

Richard Jones is on the 1700 Freeholders list and that of "Gentlemen Freeholders" for 1688,[50] the latter explicitly for "Derwen Quarter". His house, presumably in Pentre Cae Heilyn, does not feature in Edward Lhwyd's Parochalia however as one of the "houses of note" of Llanfair or indeed the "other houses" of Llanfair.

He is also referred to in the 1705 "Names of Freeholders of the several hundreds in Denbighshire with a valuation of their estates"[51] under Llanfair DC Parish Derwen Township as having property worth £12 making him middle ranking among the ordinary freeholders in the parish (the major landowners had valuations above £100). He is also probably one of the two Richard Jones freeholders in Ruthin Lordship who signed the 1696 Oaths of Association to protect William III (oaths of allegiance) which was a universal requirement in the wake of the unsuccessful Jacobite assassination plot led by Sir George Barclay (the "Turnham Green plot") that year. His marriage could be entered in the Llanrmon yn Yal marriage register of 1678 although Mary is described as "Marian Lloyd" in the transcript.

Richard was essentially, even though described as a gentleman freeholder, a yeoman, which means that the Pentre Cae Heilyn property-at the Southern end of the Vale of Clwyd-was probably farmed by him with the assistance of a number of farm labourers. Although now used for pasture the land at that time in the area was farmed for wheat and the farm would have been a distinct entity with hedged fields after enclosures in the area in the 17th century.

Richard's father could have been Rees, Reese or Rice Jones who is shown in the Hearth Tax records for Derwen Llanerch township for 1662 1666 and 1671[52] where he is described as "Mr Rees Jones" in 1666 and 1671.

[49] Chirk Castle Document Ruthin Lordship 1766 held at NLW

[50] NLW Ruthin 1496 and 1530

[51] NLW F12434

[52] Held as part of the Chirk Castle Records at the NLW

He is also referred to in a post-nuptial marriage settlement of 1651/2 [53] as "Rees Jones of Llanvair Gent". To complicate matters however there are variously also Evan, Edward and Griffith Jones in the township in the Hearth Tax returns in the same period who are candidates as ancestors.

He could be the "Ryse Jones Tailor" who is stated as the father of a Richard on his baptism in April 1664 in the Ruthin parish records. The same Rees was possibly buried at St Peter's Ruthin on Jan 13th 1677 after death in "hospital" which almost certainly means an almshouse.

Going further back Rees could have been the son of Richard Jones who appears in the 1630 Lay Subsidy in Llanfair and in the delayed 1606 Lay Subsidy collected in 1636 for Llanfair DC as "Richus Johnes", in the 1641 Lay Subsidy, as "Ricardo Jones" in Llanfair cluster of names, and in the freeholders List of 1645 (SC2 226/8) as "Richus Jones" in the Derwen Llanerch list.

He could even be "Ricus Jones Taylor" in the list of jurors for the court leet c. 1645-7 (SC 2/226/9 at the National Archives) and Rees Jones might have carried on his trade.

It is very likely that this Richard or Richus purchased or inherited land in Derwen Llanerch from John ap Edward Griffith ap Robert who appears in one of the 1610 Lay Subsidies and the 1625 Lay Subsidy for Llanfair DC, but not earlier. No land transaction between Richard Jones and him is contained in the Denbighshire Great Sessions records for 1629-1630 however [54] so he could be the father of Richard Jones as he is the only person who features in the 1629 lay subsidy but not that for the lay susidy of 1630 when Richard first appears. However, there is a major gap in the Dyffryn Clwyd (Lordship of Ruthin) Court Rolls between 1610[55] and 1643[56] for the court leet which registered land transfers so there is no certainty even about the lack of a land transaction.

There is also a Mortgage document in the Denbighshire Records featuring a John ap Edward ap Gruffith "of Vaenol" dated 1608. Pentre Cae Heilyn has historically been situate in Derwen Llanerch township but the boundary with Vaenol township is very close and may have changed over time.

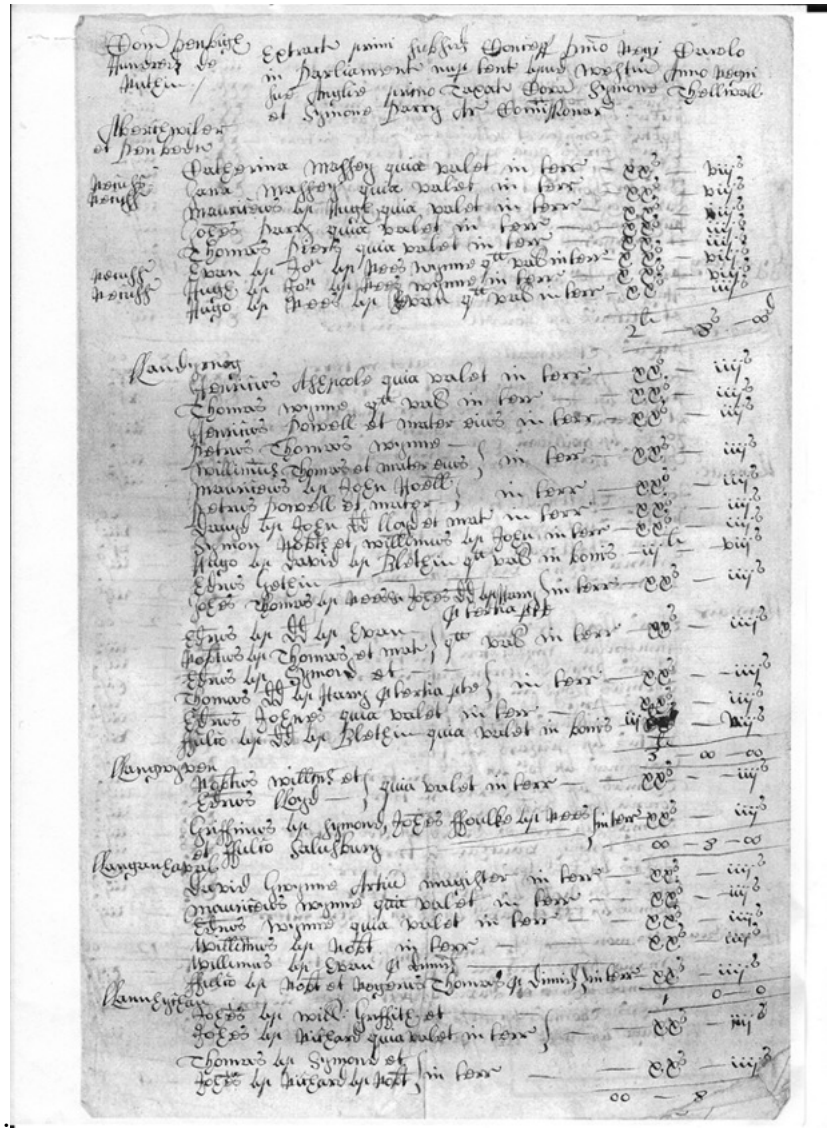
Gruffith ap Robert ap Gruffith, probably the grandfather of John ap Edward appears in the very extensive lay subsidy for the parish of Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd dated 1544 and also in the less extensive 1547 subsidy.

[53] DD/CP/533 at Ruthin Record Office

[54] Fines and Recoveries Court of Great Sessions in Wales Chester circuit: Wales 3/98-101

[55] SC 2/226/6 at the National Archives

[56] SC 2/226/7 at the National Archives



Lay Subsidy 1625 Ruthin Hundred

Parliamentary Elections in Denbighshire

Very few people had the right to vote prior to 1832. Throughout the 17th and 18th centuries, the right to vote was the privilege largely of landowners and those who rented property of a sufficient value. As mentioned above from 1430 until the Reform Act of 1832, freeholders between the ages of 21 and 70 with land worth at least 40 shillings a year (ie land assessed to be worth that amount if put out to rent) were entitled to vote in the county elections.

An act of 1696 designed to prevent electoral fraud authorised the publication of copies of the results of polls for the election of Knights of the Shire and Members of Parliament. These Poll Books, published throughout the 18th century, are lists of who voted, as well as how they voted.

l: Sir Watkin Williams Wynn of Wynnstay MP for Denbigh County (1692-1749)
r: portrait of Sir Watkin and his mother by Sir Joshua Reynolds with Dinas Bran in the background

In the Wynnstay MSS[57] is a list of voters in the controversial 1741 Denbighshire election. Henry (and probably his father Edward) voted for the Jacobite Sir Watkins Williams Wynn (standing in the Tory interst) , it appears, who eventually was declared the winner by Parliament after a petition had been raised against the election of John Myddleton of Chirk Castle, who also happened to be the Lord of Ruthin Lordship, on the grounds that the Sheriff and Returning officer, William Myddleton, a cousin of John Myddleton, had wrongfully disallowed 600 or so votes of the Williams Wynn supporters.

[57] DD/WY/6759 and/or DRO NTD/611

Canvassing for Votes: William Hogarth

Henry's vote: entry number 1012 is in the "List of Person that voted for Sir Watkin Williams Wynn and were queried by the Sheriff at the time of polling" was one of these and therefore he could have been one of the petitioners.

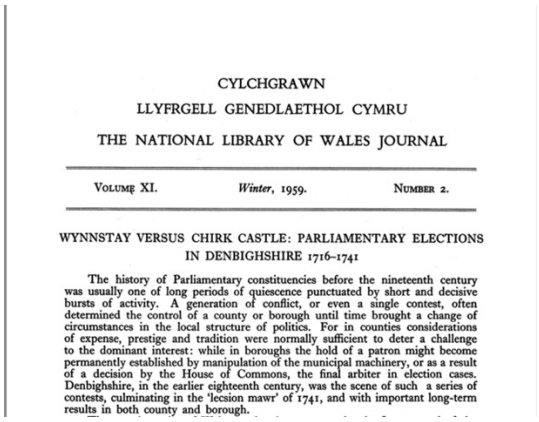
This is in contrast to the freeholders list drawn up for the 1722 shire election (in 1720 because after the South Sea Bubble crisis many thought there would be an immediate General Election) which has Edward and Richard Jones down as supporters of Robert Myddleton, John's brother and predecessor as Lord of Ruthin Lordship, who in fact was roundly defeated by Watkins Williams Wynn in the election. Robert was later elected for Denbigh Boroughs at the same General Election. Such were the options available in those days!

As was common at the time an important feature of the campaign was the "treating" of the freeholder electorate-now an election offence. Both candidates provided "entertainments" with whole roast oxen in Wrexham during the campaign![58]

[58] Peter D.G. Thomas.Teitl erthygl "Wynnstay versus Chirk Castle : "National Library of Wales journal Rhifyn Cyf. 11, rh. 2 (Gaeaf 1959), p. 105-123.

An Election Entertainment: William Hogarth

For a full description of the rivalry between the Myddletons of Chirk Castle and the Wynns of Wynnstay in the Denbigh politics of the 18th Century see "Wynnstay versus Chirk Castle" [59]. The battle between the two factions lasted almost the whole of the century.



CYLCHGRAWN
LLYFRGELL GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU
THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF WALES JOURNAL

VOLUME XI. *Winter*, 1959. NUMBER 2.

WYNNSTAY VERSUS CHIRK CASTLE: PARLIAMENTARY ELECTIONS IN DENBIGHSHIRE 1716–1741

The history of Parliamentary constituencies before the nineteenth century was usually one of long periods of quiescence punctuated by short and decisive bursts of activity. A generation of conflict, or even a single contest, often determined the control of a county or borough until time brought a change of circumstances in the local structure of politics. For in counties considerations of expense, prestige and tradition were normally sufficient to deter a challenge to the dominant interest: while in boroughs the hold of a patron might become permanently established by manipulation of the municipal machinery, or as a result of a decision by the House of Commons, the final arbiter in election cases. Denbighshire, in the earlier eighteenth century, was the scene of such a series of contests, culminating in the 'lecsion mawr' of 1741, and with important long-term results in both county and borough.

[59] The National Library of Wales Journal Volume XI Winter 1959 Number 2

Ruthin and surroundings

The "Foundations of Ruthin 1100-1800" by David Gareth Evans[60]describes in detail how Ruthin was founded by the Greys, Lords of Ruthin in the 13th Century and developed through the centuries.

Ruthin was of considerable significance as an urban centre to all the surrounding parishes until the industrial revolution.

The Borough of Ruthin was created by the new marcher Lords of Dyffryn Clwyd, the de Grey family, after the conquest of Wales in 1277. The charter for the borough was granted in 1282, which resulted in significant English settlement. The town formed the centre of a Lordship consisting of three "commotes", Colion, Llanerch and Dogfeiling and the borough itself. The castle of Ruthin itself "Castell Coch" -the red castle-had been started in 1277.

Ruthin was partially burnt by Owen Glyndwr in September 1400.

The Lordship was brought within the county of Denbighshire by Henry VIII by the Acts of Union between 1535 and 1542 and lost its marcher status. The last de Grey Lord of Ruthin went bankrupt and the Crown took over and issued a new charter which enfranchised the Welsh in the Lordship, allowing them to hold office, to become burgesses and own property. At that time Ruthin was an important centre for the cloth industry and also for leather workers.

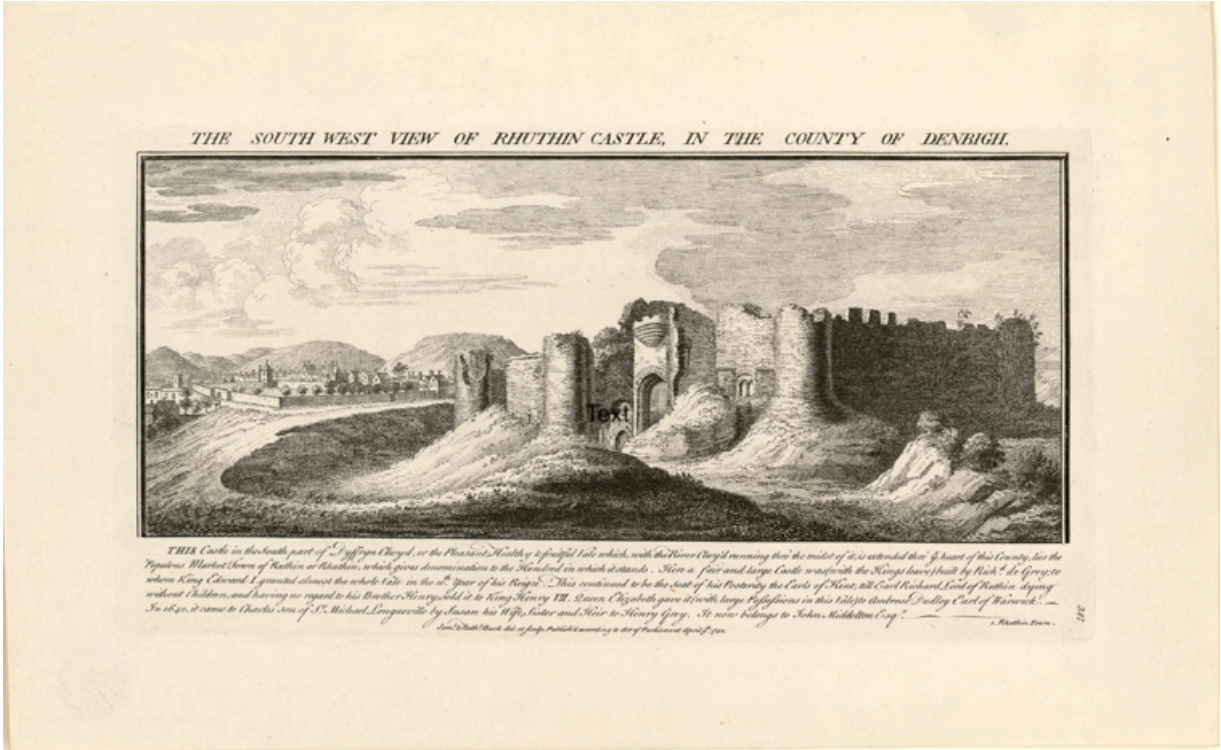
By the late 17th century despite poor harvests, disease and high infant mortality earlier in the century, Ruthin was considered a thriving town with nearly 2000 inhabitants. At that time the main trades remained involved with textiles and leather working, weavers, tanners, corvisors (high end shoe makers) mercers, drapers, haberdashers and so on. Much of the cloth produced was sent for finishing to Shrewsbury.

During the Civil War (1642-51) Ruthin Castle was garrisoned by the Royalists and was besieged for six weeks by Parliamentary troops from January to April 1646 when it surrendered to General Thomas Mytton. Ruthin Castle was then demolished by order of the House of Commons.

David Gareth Evans[61] describes how, throughout the 18th century, the Myddletons' of Chirk Castle ownership of the Ruthin or Dyffryn Clwyd Lordship meant they effectively controlled the town and corporation. It was largely unaffected by the industrial revolution which had such a major impact on other North Wales towns such as Wrexham.

[60] Bridge Books 2017

[61] In The Foundations of Ruthin 1100-1800 Bridge Books 2017



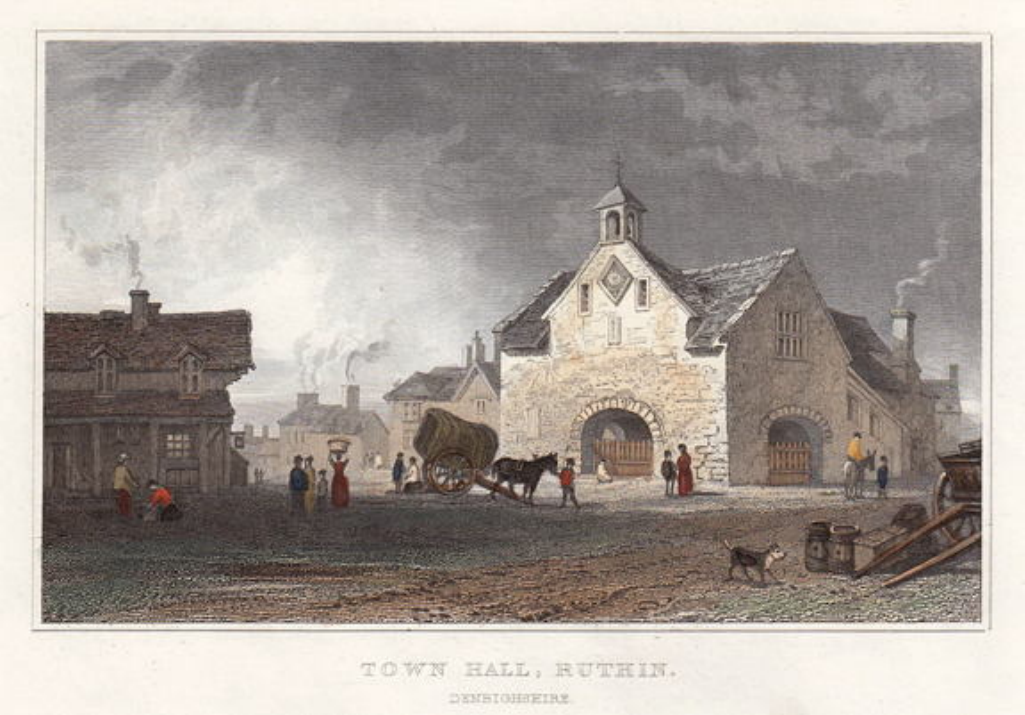
The South West View of Ruthin Castle in the County of Denbigh engraving by Samuel and Nathaniel Buck 1769

Travel times across North Wales by horse, mule and packhorse were very slow. A journey to Liverpool in the 1730's took 3 to 4 days. The first turnpike road act affecting Ruthin was passed in 1757 providing for the road from Mold to Ruthin and was quickly followed by another from Wrexham.

The turnpike roads reduced travelling times and also the influence of fairs. The permanent population of Ruthin remained roughly the same as in the previous century. With the arrival of the turnpikes goods started to be transported by cart and wagon.

The first coaches arrived in Ruthin 1761, with a twice weekly service from Chester to Holyhead.

Courts and elections brought people to Ruthin in large numbers and a social season developed. Ruthin Assemblies were held which included a social programme, in the Winter of 1759, of seven days.



Town Hall, Ruthin, Denbighshire" engraved by W.Wallis after a picture by H.Gastineau

St Peter's Square Ruthin

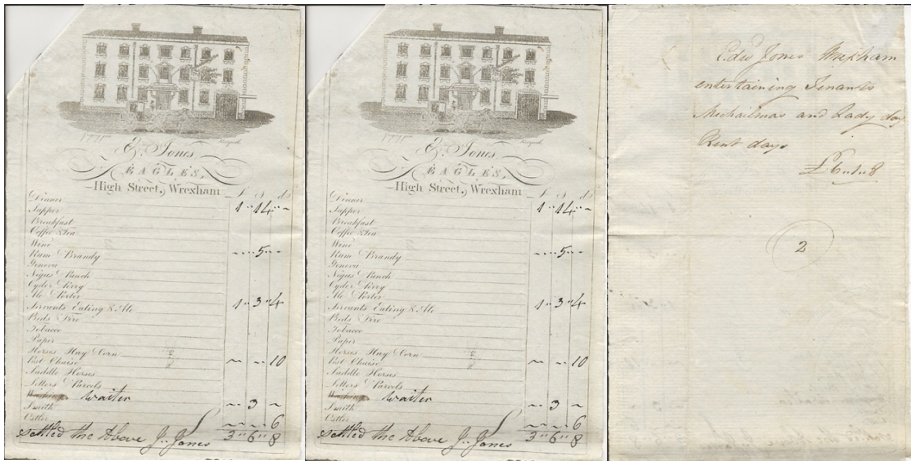
Richard Jones of Llay and his brothers

The birth of children to Henry and Magdalen Jones is noted in the Llanfair DC parish register between 1742 and 1758 and includes: “Richard son of Henry Jones of Pentre Cae Heilyn and Magdalen his wife Bapt 19th June 1753 Derwen Township.” He was their third son.

Richard is described as a “Yeoman of Gresford parish” in the licence for his marriage to Martha Griffiths in St Oswalds Parish, Chester, which took place in .Fenruary 1781.

In fact, as the south transept of Chester Cathedral served as the ancient parish church of St. Oswald, they were married in the cathedral. It was an expensive place to choose! The licence cost £100, a not inconsiderable sum in those days, on some estimates equivalent to £19,000 now.

As mentioned above, Richard was the beneficiary of the bulk of the Llay estate. He inherited Rackery (Yr Acre) Hall Llay from his cousin Ruth Speed, under the terms of her will, on her death in 1785. All his children were baptised at Rackery Hall itself, not at Gresford Church, This was clearly customary for the local gentry as so were the children of the owners of nearby Llay Hall.



Bill at the Eagles for the annual Llay estate tenants’ Ladyday dinner

The orginal Llay property seems to have contained at least 5 farms. An hotel bill for dinner given by John Jones, third eldest son of Richard Jones, at the Eagles Wrexham in about the year 1820 (the name of which was later changed to the Wynnstay Arms in 1823-24) mentions 15 tenants.

Chester Cathedral South Transept which served as St Oswald's Parish Church

Richard Jones, his wife and most of his 10 children, are commemorated by a memorial in the churchyard at All Saints Church, Gresford.

> *"In memory of Richard Jones Esq who departed this life 12th February 1816 aged 62. In memory of Eliza, fifth daughter of the said Richard Jones Esq who died at Cheltenham in April 1854 aged 58 years and was buried in this vault. In memory of John, third son of the said Richard Jones Esq died 6 January 1856 aged 65. In this vault lies Martha the wife of Richard Jones of Llay who died 28th November 1812 aged 56. In memory of Richard Jones who died at Cheltenham 17th March 1862 aged 75 and Diona Jones who died at Bromborough in the County of Chester 21 May 1867 aged 70 years. They were buried in this vault. Also in beloved memory of Edward Jones 5th and youngest son of the above who died at Cheltenham 1865 aged 66. In grateful and loving memory of William Jones of Fulwood near Liverpool the 4th son who died 1866 aged 74 and William Henry his eldest son who died at Plas Mynach near Barmouth 1884 aged 58 by whom as a memorial of his family of which he had become the eldest male representative the Reredos in this church was erected. Lord, Thou hast been our refuge from one generation to another. Psalm XC.V5"*

Richard Jones' died at Cheltenham in 1816, then a busy spa town[62], where presumably he gone to retire for health reasons. His will was probated at St Asaph on 27th May 1817 [63] and the Llay property passed to his eldest son Thomas.

All Saints Church, Gresford.

The second son of Henry Jones, John Jones, received land under the will of Ruth Speed, situated in Burton and Llay.This was later sold, according to Palmer, to Richard Williams. He is described as "of Llay" in legal documents c 1786. As mentioned earlier John probably, to judge from the Ruthin Lordship freeholder lists, inherited the Pentre Cae Heilyn farm after his brother Edward died in 1772-or had even taken it over earlier before his death-but may have later sold the property at Pentre Cae Heilyn and moved to Llay.

His marriage in Llanfair in 1770 to Jane Roberts was witnessed by his elder sister Catherine Jones and he may have had a daughter, Jane, baptised on October 22nd 1780 in Llanbedr DC or a son John on 3rd Feb 1780 in Llanfair DC where they are described as of Vaynol Township. From the Denbighshire quarter session records he appears to have had a dispute with the Parish overseers for Llanfair DC about the allowances they were claiming for 1775-77.

The third son of Henry and Magdalen, Thomas, is mentioned in the will of Ruth Speed. He probably married Anne Roberts in Llanfair DC on 8th May1782 with his eldest living brother John as witness. Perhaps she was a relative of his sister-in-law.

Also mentioned in Ruth Speed's will was Mary Jones, the younger daughter, later in the codicil with the surname Gislingham. Ruth Speed bequeathed a number of personal effects

[62] Life in Cheltenham at the time is very well described in The Masters of the Ceremonies in Cheltenham by Brian Torode: https://btsarnia.files.wordpress.com/2014/05/the-masters-of-the-ceremonies-in-cheltenham-1.pdf

[63] At the National Library of Wales

to her. She married between the date of the will (1771) and the date of the codicil (1779). In a later document releasing the trustee-Peter Whitehall Davies -from liability under Ruth Speed's will she is mentioned as living in London in Great St Thomas the Apostle in the City of London. She married Joseph Gislingham in 1778 in Chiswick, Middlesex, now in the Borough of Hammersmith & Fulham, Greater London.

The elder daughter Catherine may have died before her aunt Ruth Speed but she is mentioned in her will and codicil and was bequeathed a number of personal effects.

Cheltenham in the early 19th Century

Lt Thomas Jones of Llay

A typical officer in the Royal Welch Fusiliers of the period

Thomas Jones was the eldest son of Richard Jones and born at Yr Acre Hall in 1783. He trained to be what was described as a "druggist" but then changed career and went first into the Royal Denbighshire Militia and then the 23rd Foot-the Royal Welch Fusiliers- as a Second then a First Lieutenant between 1807 and 1809.

He served in the Peninsular War, taking part in the action at Corunna at the end of 1808/the beginning of 1809.

According to the regimental history[64]:

"Just before Christmas, Moore learnt that he was about to be trapped by Napoleon, with an army twice as strong.

"Moore decided to retreat over the mountains to Corunna. It was a desperate march through thick snow with a shortage of food and boots. The men, still accompanied by the wives and children, were generally bare-footed. Their sufferings were made worse by a violent storm during the night of 8th January. Discipline in the army broke down and there was much pillage and drunkenness. It is a great credit to the 2nd Battalion that by the time they reached Corunna on the 11th only seventy-eight men had been lost.

"The battle of Corunna began at 2 p.m. on the 16th [December]. Just as the French advance had been checked Moore was fatally wounded. At 10 p.m. the troops began to

[64] Historical Record of the 23rd Foot 1855 Richard Cannon

embark and by the following morning only the two brigades which had covered the embarkation remained on shore. They embarked on the night of the 17th/18th and the 2nd Battalion The Royal Welch Fusiliers was the last to leave this portion of Spanish soil."

The following account was written some years later by Miss Fletcher, a descendant of one of the officers present on that day:

"The rear-guard was commanded by Captain Thomas Lloyd Fletcher, of the Royal Welch Fusiliers. He, with his corporal, were the last to leave the town. On their way to embark, and as they passed through the gates, Captain Fletcher turned and locked them. The key not turning easily, they thrust in a bayonet, and between them managed it. Captain Fletcher brought away the keys, and they are now in the possession of his son ...The keys are held together by a ring, from which is suspended a steel plate, with the inscription 'Postigo de Puerta de Abajo' ('Postern of lower gate'). One key still shows the wrench of the bayonet."

Thomas would have been serving in 1808 when the order came through to every member of the regiment to cut off the queue or clubbed pigtail which RWF soldiers all wore until then. He went on half pay in 1812. His Peninsular War medal was donated to the Royal Welch Museum in Caernarvon in 1984.

Brigadier Craufurd and the 60th Rifles during Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna 1809

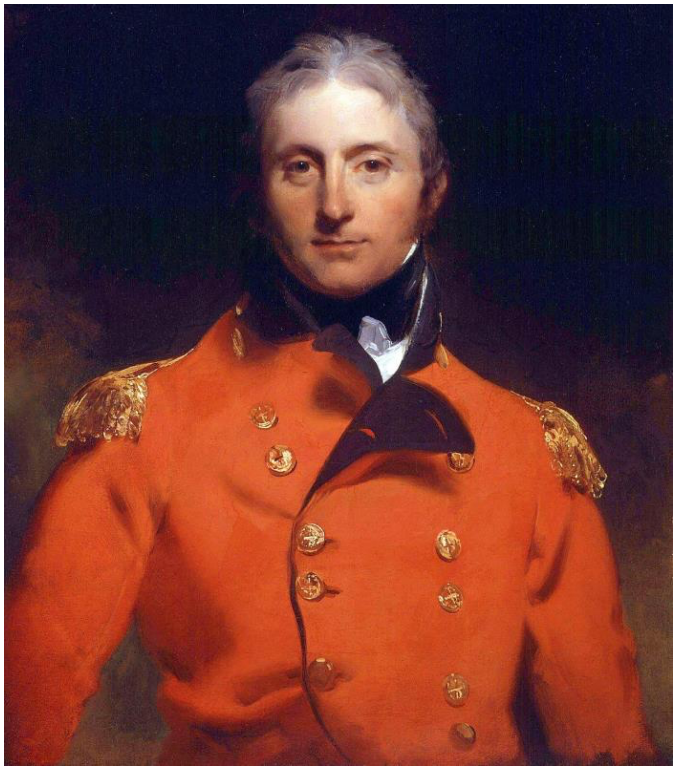
Family legend has it that Thomas Jones gambled away Rackery Hall by building up debts to John Foulkes, a Wrexham Solicitor.

Whatever the truth of this, in his will of 1828 which was proved at Canterbury in 1833, Thomas Jones left the Llay estate not to his relations but equally to the children of John Foulkes: John Foulkes (the younger), William Langford Foulkes and Emma Foulkes.

John Foulkes Senior appears in AN Palmer's "History of the Old Parish of Gresford" and his "History of the Township of Wrexham".

William Langford Foulkes QC died at Rackery Hall in 1887. He was a well-known barrister practising in London and is described in detail in Palmer's History of the Town of Wrexham.

Documents relating to the Jones family, the Foulkes family and their descendants and the Llay and Burton estate form part of the Pen y Lan MSS, held at Denbighshire Record Office, Ruthin.



Sir John Moore (1761-1809) by Sir Thomas Lawrence

William and William Henry Jones

The Clement-Jones family and the other existing branch of the Llay Jones', the Stewart-Jones', descend from Thomas' younger brothers Edward Jones and William Jones respectively.

William and Anne Jones of Fulwood Lodge, Aigburth Road, Toxteth Park, Liverpool Miniatures by Thomas Hargreaves in 1823

William was a successful merchant and insurance underwriter in Liverpool who eventually lived at Fulwood Lodge, Aigburth Road, just opposite Sefton Park in Liverpool, later renamed Fulwood House but now demolished.

His eldest son William Henry Jones, William's eldest son, having been a successful insurance broker and underwriter, was the founder and first Chairman of the Sea Insurance Company, which was Liverpool based, and eventually after WWII was taken over by the Sun Alliance, now the Royal & SunAlliance. He was the executor of Edward Jones' will (see below).

He had a large house built by the, at the time, well known architect John Douglas called Plas Mynach on the edge of Barmouth, Merioneth, North Wales but sadly died in 1884 only a year after its completion. He died intestate with an estate of over £93,000 in 1884 (worth at current prices £48 million or so) and everything went to his wife Georgina Anne Jones, who later lived in London. The Barmouth house was bought by the Perrins family, originally apothecaries in Worcester, who had made their money from the invention and manufacture of Lea & Perrins Worcester sauce, who used it as a holiday home.

Plas Mynach, Barmouth

See later for a description of the Sea Insurance Company and for a transcription a history of the company by Edward Stewart Jones brother of the founder written in 1896.

Firemark of the Sea Insurance Company 1875-1960

Edward Jones

Edward Jones was the grandfather of Sir Clement Jones.

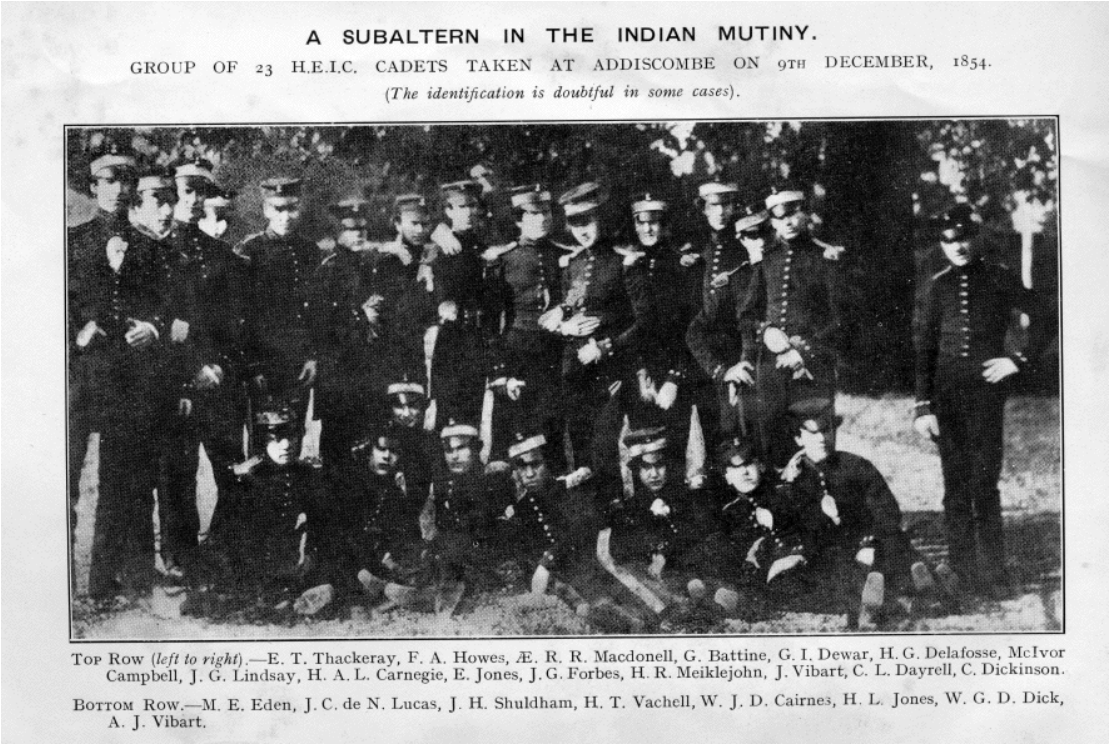
He was a merchant in Liverpool. He was the youngest in the family and was born at Rackery Hall, Llay. The marriage contract with his wife Harriet Paton daughter of James Paton of Crailing, near Jedburgh, dated 1829, is held by the author in the family files. He described himself as a merchant in "in the Brazil trade" and travelled to Brazil with his elder brother John. By that time of course (after 1807 when the slave trade had been abolished by Act of Parliament) this was not a euphemism for the slave trade but did involve the import of cotton, sugar and coffee grown on plantations using slave labour.

Edward Jones, Merchant, of Liverpool

Harriet Paton died young but they had several children including Edward who was a Lieutenant in the Bengal Engineers (An East India Company Regiment).

Crailing –now owned by the Duke of Montrose

He was killed in action in the siege of Delhi during the Indian or "Sepoy" Mutiny on the 18th July 1857, in the last days of the mutiny.



A SUBALTERN IN THE INDIAN MUTINY.

GROUP OF 23 H.E.I.C. CADETS TAKEN AT ADDISCOMBE ON 9TH DECEMBER, 1854.

(The identification is doubtful in some cases).

TOP ROW *(left to right)*.—E. T. Thackeray, F. A. Howes, Æ. R. R. Macdonell, G. Battine, G. I. Dewar, H. G. Delafosse, McIvor Campbell, J. G. Lindsay, H. A. L. Carnegie, E. Jones, J. G. Forbes, H. R. Meiklejohn, J. Vibart, C. L. Dayrell, C. Dickinson.

BOTTOM ROW.—M. E. Eden, J. C. de N. Lucas, J. H. Shuldham, H. T. Vachell, W. J. D. Cairnes, H. L. Jones, W. G. D. Dick, A. J. Vibart.

Lt Edward Jones of the Bengal Engineers. Group photo at Addiscombe College (the training college for East India Company engineers) featuring Edward Jones top centre who passed 2nd out of his class.

He was mentioned in 'The Indian Campaign' by Sir Edward Thackeray VC who was his best friend, on page 59:

"Lieut Edward Jones of the Engineers, whilst engaged in superintending the construction of a breastwork, was struck by a roundshot on the left leg, the shot also carrying away the calf of the right leg. His left leg was amputated... but on the third day after he was struck he was seized with fever and died on the 4th May. The swarms of flies that invaded every part of the Camp and especially the hospital tents greatly aggravated the sufferings of the wounded.

Jones was a highly accomplished and trusted officer and his loss was deeply felt by the Corps of Engineers as well as by his friends and all who knew him. He passed 2nd out of Addiscombe in 1854, the first being Macdonell who was drowned in a boat accident at Chatham in 1855"

Lieutenant Edward Jones' colourful letters home from India are deposited with the Royal Engineers' Museum, Gillingham. They were edited by his Nephew Clement Wakefield Jones and and have been privately published by the author (his great grand nephew) in a volume entitled "Camp Before Delhi".

Lieutenant Edward Jones of the Bengal Engineers

The Old Fort at Delhi

Another son, Llewellyn Jones, was Rector of Little Hereford from 1874 to 1878 and subsequently Bishop of Newfoundland and Bermuda.

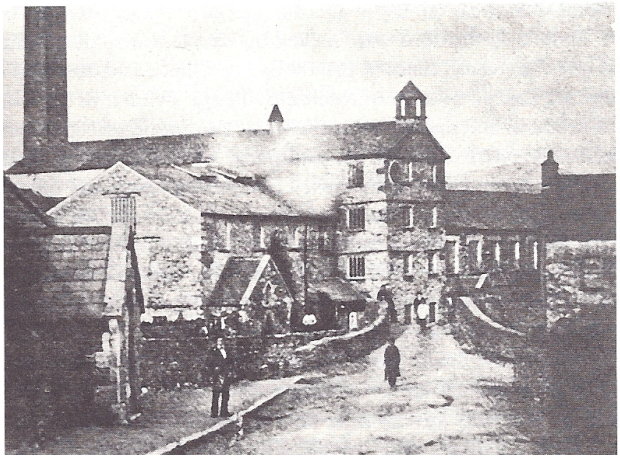
Rt Rev Llewelyn Jones Bishop of Newfoundland and Bermuda

Canon William Jones

William was the eldest son of Edward Jones. He was educated at Trinity College Cambridge. He was Vicar of Burton-on-Trent 1860-1869 and the Rector of Burneside, Westmorland from 1869-1896. He also became Hon Canon of Carlisle Cathedral and Rural Dean of Kendal.

The Rev Canon William Jones and Burneside Vicarage

He married Margaret Cropper youngest daughter of John Cropper, of Dingle Bank, near Liverpool, and member of a leading Quaker ship-owning, philanthropic and anti-slavery family and the sister of the founder of the James Cropper paper mill in Burneside which still remains in Cropper family ownership.



Burneside Mill in c 1855

His obituary was published in the Times on June 4 1902.

Rev Canon William Jones and his wife Margaret and children in c 1881

As a result of William's marriage into the Cropper family and the connections made through the marriages of his children we acquired an immense network of relatives, non-conformists in the main, who are the subject of Noel Annan's famous 1955 essay "The Intellectual Aristocracy"[65] a tribute written to celebrate the birthday of the famous historian GM Trevelyan, himself a member of that distinguished group, which illustrates, according to one commentator the "web of kinship that united British intellectuals (the Darwins, Huxleys, Macaulays, etc.) in the 19th and early 20th centuries."

[65] First published in Studies in Social History in 1955, and now included as an annexe to his book "the Dons".

William Wilberforce

This in turn connects the family to antislavery campaigners such as William Wilberforce and the Clapham Sect described in Stephen Tomkins "The Clapham Sect"[66].

John Cropper the father of Margaret Cropper in fact attended the 1840 first World Anti Slavery Convention held in London and is pictured in the famous portrait of the attendees by Benjamin Robert Haydon as will be seen later.

Plaque outside Holy Trinity Church, Clapham Common

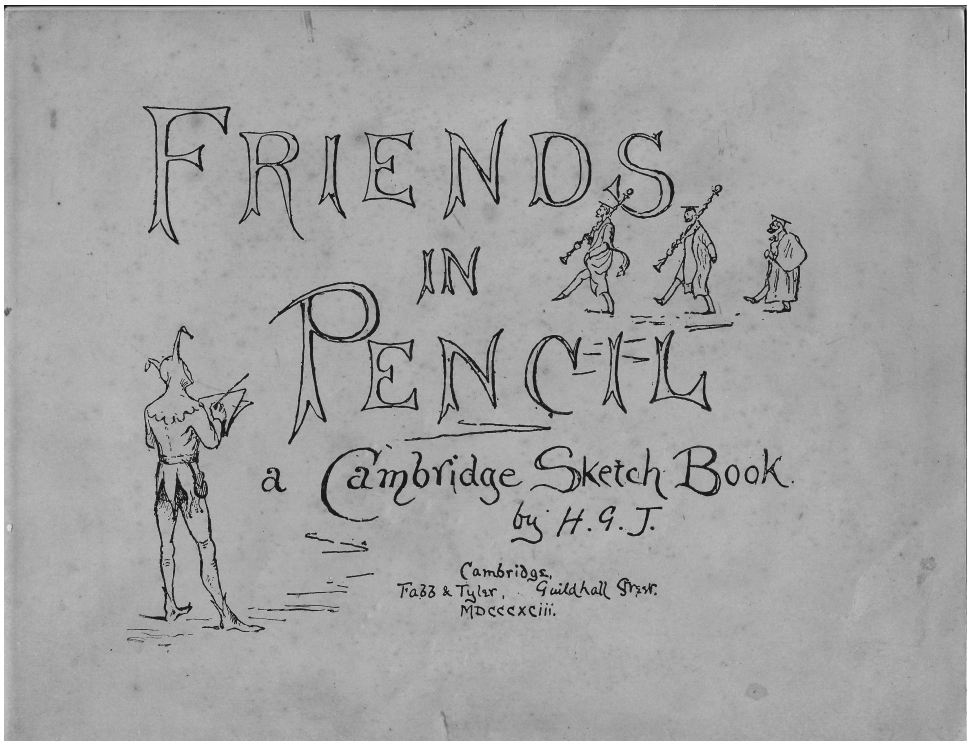
[66] Lion 2010

Sir Vincent Jones and Bishop Herbert Jones

William Jones had several children, who achieved considerable success, namely Vincent Strickland, Herbert Gresford and Clement Wakefield Jones

Herbert was Vicar of St St Michaels-in-the-Hamlet, Liverpool from 1894-1904 and then Bishop of Kampala and Suffragan Bishop of Warrington. He wrote “Uganda in Transformation; 1876-1926” which was published by the Church Missionary Society in 1926.

Sir Clement Jones wrote a monograph about his brother Herbert which is in the author's family files. It also has descriptions of Rackery Hall and other family history. Herbert was a talented artist and published a book of sketches whilst at Cambridge, “Friends in Pencil”.



Vincent Served in World War I with 4th Border Regiment in Afghanistan 1919, as Lt.-Colonel and Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General. He was mentioned in despatches twice.

He started working for James Cropper and Co in Burneside but on marriage to Mary Bagot, daughter of Lt-Colonel Sir Jocelyn Bagot MP of Levens Hall, Westmorland, at the insistence of his father-in-law, moved to Canada and spent most of his career in the paper industry in Grand Falls, Newfoundland working for the Northcliffe Press.

The background to his move to Canada and his subsequent career is mentioned in Mark Cropper’s history of James Cropper & Co “The Leaves We Write On” and in S.J.Taylor’s Book “The Great Outsiders” about Lords Northcliffe and Rothermere and the Daily Mail.

He was Vice President and Managing Director of Anglo-Newfoundland Development Co. Ltd. Maisie Fletcher (nee Cropper) - she was a second cousin through his mother Margaret Cropper- in her book "The Bright Countenance" described him as her favourite cousin. The book is about Walter Morley Fletcher, the well-known physiologist, who died in 1933.

Vincent and Mary Jones. At their wedding and on the way to Newfoundland

His correspondence with Lord Northcliffe 1910-21 is contained in the British Library.

He was made OBE in 1918 and KBE in 1941.

Sir Clement Jones

The Clement-Jones family are descended from Clement Wakefield Jones. He was the youngest child of William Jones and went to Haileybury (like his brothers Herbert and Vincent) and Trinity College, Cambridge (like his father, brother Herbert, his uncle Llewelyn and many cousins). He spent some years in the United States after Cambridge working for the Booths, the shipping line.

The Booth Line was founded in the 1866 as Alfred Booth & Co to operate services to Northern Brazil and the Amazon. In 1946 the Booth Line was sold to the Vestey Group of companies who operated the Blue Star Line

He served in World War I as a Captain in the Royal Welch Fusiliers in the Dardanelles Expedition. He was then Assistant Secretary to the British War Cabinet in 1916 and Secretary to the British Empire Delegation at the Peace Conference in Paris 1919. The author, his grandson, has privately published the very colourful and entertaining extracts of letters written to his wife Enid describing the behind the scenes situation and characters involved in Paris during those months of the Peace Conference together with his unpublished book "The Dominions and the Peace Conference: A New Page in Constitutional History" under the title "Present at the Peace".[67]

He was a founder and then Chairman of the Royal Institute of International Affairs (Chatham House) from 1949 to 1952 and also a director of BOAC, the predecessor of British Airways.

He was a director of Alfred Booth and Company, a leather trader and manufacturer and shipping line which branched into construction after WWI with the compensation from its losses of merchant ships and, for 50 years from 1912, a director the Sea Insurance Company, founded by his cousin William Henry Jones. See the history of the Company below.

[67] All described very readably in his mentor and patron, Maurice, Lord Hankey's book "The Supreme Control" George Allen & Unwin 1963.

David Lloyd George, CWJ (at the back, right) and British Empire Prime Ministers at the Paris Peace Conference in 1919

A merchant ship, the SS Clement built at the Cammell Laird & Company shipyard, Birkenhead and launched in 1934 was named after him. It was sunk on 3rd September 1939 at the beginning of WWII by the German battleship Admiral Graf Spee 5 miles south-east of Pernambuco, Brazil.

The SS Clement

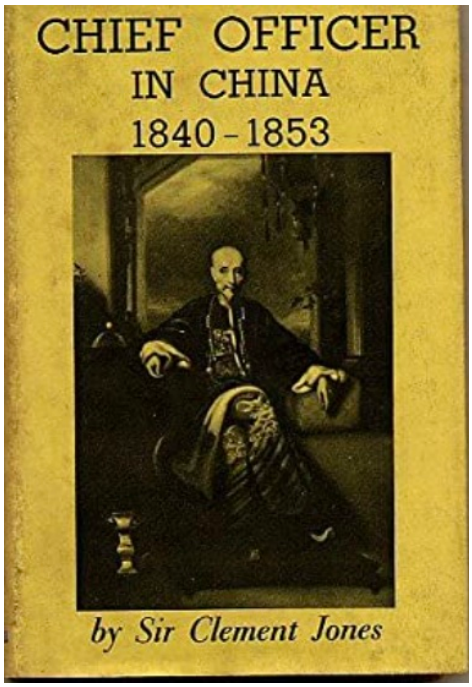
He wrote a number of monographs on prominent colleagues such as Lord Curzon, and a number of privately published books such as “Chief Officer in China” and “John Bolton of Storrs” and several books on British Shipping. Together with Enid Griffith-Boscawen, his wife-who inherited Trevalyn Hall and wrote “Trevors of Trevalyn” - he was a keen walker and wrote several books about walking in Westmorland, including “A Tour in Westmorland” which is still regarded as authoritative.

Clement and Enid Jones

He was made a CB in 1919 and received a Knighthood in 1946. His obituary was published in the Times on 31st October 1963. His Peace Conference and other papers, including his wartime correspondence with Enid, are with Bodleian Library Oxford.

Godmund Hall, Burneside owned by Clement Jones and then Maurice Clement-Jones

Launch of the Booth Line SS Clement by Enid Jones at Birkenhead in 1934



Chief Officer in China published in 1955

The Liverpool Connection

A city that has frequently featured in the Jones family history is Liverpool. The first members of the family to live and work in Liverpool were William Jones and his younger brother Edward both sons of Richard Jones of Llay, probably as a result of the profligacy of their older brother Lt Thomas Jones.

Liverpool in 1836

Liverpool was expanding rapidly at the end of the 18th and beginning of the 19th century. By 1850 the town's trade was twice the size of London's, and more than half that of the whole of the UK. Liverpool was the world marketplace for cotton and grain, led the world in insurance, was dominant in a number of manufacturing industries, and, between 1830 and 1930, was the gateway to the USA and Australia, with 9 million emigrants flooding through the port from Britain, Ireland and Europe.

Edward and William Jones lived in various different parts of Liverpool as it expanded and worshipped in a number of the newly built churches, especially St Jude's, built in 1831, later demolished in 1890 to make way for the new Royal Infirmary (itself designed by Alfred Waterhouse, born in Aigburth, the son of wealthy mill-owning Quaker parents) and St Paul's Princes' Park, which was built in 1848 and demolished in 1970.

Edward's family were mainly (after his wife Harriet's early death) brought up in 65 Shaw Street, Everton having first lived in Breckside, Walton on the Hill, West Derby and before that probably Edge Hill. William's family after also living in Walton moved to Fulwood Lodge, 61 Aigburth Road, Princes Park, Toxteth in the 1840's.

St Jude's Church

When Edward Jones retired, he went to live with his brother and sister- in -law William and Anne Jones at Fulwood Lodge. Fulwood Lodge as mentioned earlier has been demolished. 65 Shaw Street is a grade II listed building

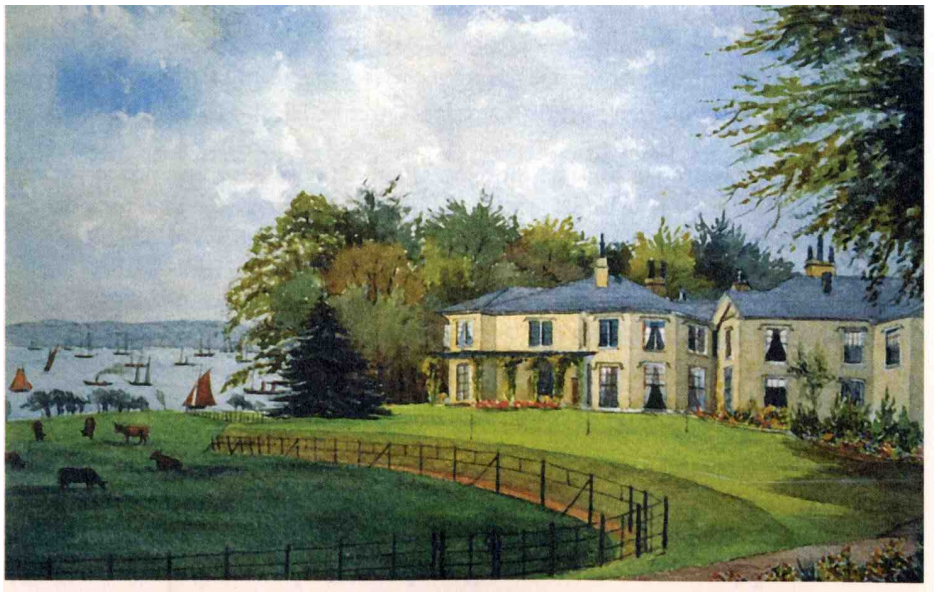
As also mentioned earlier William Henry Jones, William's eldest son, was the founder and first Chairman of the Sea Insurance Company which was Liverpool based and eventually after WWII was taken over by the Sun Alliance, now the Royal & Sun Alliance (see separate section later). He lived at 43 Canning Street in the Georgian Canning area in the 1860's. Later he lived in London (Thurloe Square, Kensington) and Plas Mynach, near Barmouth North Wales after his retirement.

Canning Street, Liverpool

Canon William Jones, Edward's son, married Margaret Cropper, the daughter of John Cropper of Dingle Bank in 1866 at St Michael's in the Hamlet, Aigburth. They moved to Tyrol House, Aigburth Drive, Sefton Park after Canon Jones retired in 1896 from the parsonage at Burneside near Kendal.

Dingle Bank no longer exists but was a famous beauty spot by the Mersey in Victorian times.

The Cropper family and their residences at Dingle Bank, were well known in Liverpool throughout most of the nineteenth century. Their philanthropic works provided a source of inspiration to all citizens of Liverpool, rich and poor alike.



Dingle Bank

James Cropper (1773-1840) was the first member of the family to settle in Liverpool. Around 1823 he managed to secure the lease of the Dingle Bank estate from the Yates family and proceeded to build three houses, one for himself and one each of his sons, Edward and John. The site was of outstanding natural beauty.

The family became widely known as a major charitable force in Liverpool. Once a begging letter was addressed to "the most generous man in Liverpool, c/o the General Post Office". It was forwarded without hesitation to John Cropper.

I have included a memoir of John and Anne Cropper written in 1935, by one of their grandsons Alfred Willink, at the end of this book. Frances Conybeare another Cropper descendant also wrote "Dingle Bank-The Home of the Croppers" published in 1925[68] which gives a great deal of Cropper family history.

[68] Heffer & Sons Cambridge.

The Anti-Slavery Convention of 1840 by Benjamin Haydon, which features John Cropper

The Cropper family's social conscience ran into the world of politics too, in particular their campaign against slavery. James Cropper, for example, made up parcels of sugar and coffee from the East Indies and sent them to every MP to show that slave labour was not essential to their cultivation.

The crockery used in the Cropper household constantly reminded the family of the evils of slave labour by bearing the picture of a slave in irons and around him the mottoes, “Alas my poor brother” and “Am I not a man and brother”.

The last members of the Cropper family left Dingle Bank in about 1920 when the Dock Board terminated the lease on the property. In the 1980's it formed part of the site of the Liverpool International Garden Exhibition, having been reclaimed from half a century as the site of oil bunkers and was near where Riverside Drive now runs.

This is the Wikipedia entry for John Cropper:

The Cropper family and their residence, Dingle Bank, were well known in Liverpool throughout most of the nineteenth century. Their philanthropic works provided a source of inspiration to all citizens of Liverpool, rich and poor alike.

John Cropper was renowned for being rich, but also being generous. It is said that a letter addressed to "the most generous man in Liverpool" ended up on his desk. Every year he and his wife would entertain juvenile delinquents who were serving their sentences at the prison shop "Akbar". Cropper would also hold a bible class every Sunday at a home the family had set up for "fallen girls." This was in addition to the ragged school they set up for local pauper's children. This school was known as "St. Croppers" and is likely to be the one referred to in the poem below.
In 1836, his father's partner, Robert Rathbone Benson (known as "Robert R"), had resigned membership from the Quakers. This was no small affair as the Quaker church was the centre of its members community.

Benson was involved with, and related to, Isaac Crewdson (a leader to the Manchester Quaker meeting). Crewdson had written and published a book in January 1835 called A Beacon to the Society of Friends. The controversy it ignited, which related to the role of evangelism in the Society, eventually led to the resignation of Crewdson, Benson and about 300 similarly minded people across the country. Benson moved to Manchester.

It was because of this internal controversy that on 31 January 1838, John Cropper's father James Cropper ended the partnership of Cropper, Benson & Co. which had made the family rich and wealthy. His father wanted to direct his energies to philanthropic interests and his two sons, John and Edward, had agreed.

In 1840, John Cropper journeyed to London to attend the World's anti-slavery convention on 12 June 1840. The picture by Benjamin Robert Haydon, The Anti-Slavery Society Convention, 1840, shows him in a painting made to commemorate the event which attracted delegates from America, France, Haiti, Australia, Ireland, Jamaica and Barbados.
Cropper joined the committee of the Liverpool City Mission and served as its President from 1847 to 1874.

In 1853 Harriett Beecher Stowe visited England and stayed first at John Croppers house, Dingle Bank. On 23 September 1853 Cropper's second son, John Wakefield Cropper, married Susanna Elizabeth Lydia Arnold. Susanna was third daughter of the late Dr Arnold of Rugby School.

There is one last word on John Cropper written by Edward Lear 1812-1888

He lived at Dingle Bank - he did; -
He lived at Dingle Bank;
And in his garden was one Quail,
Four tulips and a Tank:
And from his window he could see
The otion and the River Dee.

His house stood on a Cliff, - it did,
Its aspic it was cool;
And many thousand little boys
Resorted to his school,
Where if of progress they could boast
He gave them heaps of buttered toast.
But he grew rabid-wroth, he did,
If they neglected books,
And dragged them to adjacent Cliffs
With beastly Button Hooks,
And there with fatuous glee he threw
Them down into the otion blue.

And in the sea they sway, they did, -
All playfully about,
And some eventually became
Sponges, or speckled trout: -
But Liverpool doth all bewail
Their Fate; - likewise his Garden Quail.

In the 1870's Canon Jones was given the right to appoint the vicars of St Michael's ("a gift of the living") by his Aunt Mrs William Jones (nee Menzies) of Fulwood Lodge. He appointed a number of vicars in the 1870's and 1880's and then in 1896 his eldest son Rt Rev Herbert Gresford Jones who served as vicar of St Michael in the Hamlet from 1896 to 1904 (it became a full parish in 1898) and later became a canon of Liverpool Cathedral and Bishop of Warrington.

The church was the second of Liverpool's 'cast iron churches'. Its builder, John Cragg, was principal partner in the Mersey Iron Foundry in Tithbarn Street and its architect, Thomas Rickman, was committed to a revival of Gothic design. Cast iron was used wherever possible in the construction of the church, from its frame to intricate Gothic mouldings and ornamental work, both internal and external.

St Michael in the Hamlet in the 20th C

The Booth Steamship Company for which Sir Clement Jones worked for many years and of which he became a director, including a spell in their New York office before he was married, was started by the well-known social reformer Charles Booth as part of Alfred Booth & Company and had its headquarters in Liverpool.

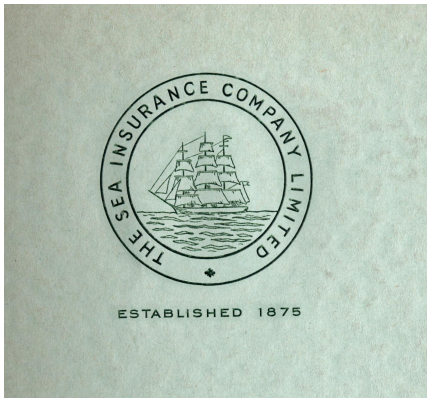
. 

Charles Booth, shipowner and social reformer1840-1916 by George Frederic Watts

The Sea Insurance Company

A manuscript history of the Sea Insurance Co. and its forerunners was written in 1896 by Edward Stewart Jones, son of William Jones the underwriter and broher of William Henry Jones the first Chairman, and is kept with the records of the Company at Liverpool Records Office. A full transcript of the manuscript history is included at the end of this book.

The business of the Sea Insurance Company was a direct and unbroken continuation of an insurance business started in 1813 by William Jones when he was only 21 years old.



The firm of insurance brokers William Jones & Co. first appears in Gore's Directory of Liverpool of 1814. According to the Stewart Jones history, partners in the firm included not only William Jones but also "... the members of Cropper Benson & Co.... the most important merchants and shipowners in England - especially with the United States ...".

They subsequently retired from the partnership and William Jones took into partnership at some later date Adam Hodson, the man who founded the Bank of Liverpool. The firm is first listed as Jones & Hodson in Gore's Directory of 1834. This partnership was dissolved in 1842, and William Jones later took into partnership a "Mr. Younghusband who subsequently changed his name to Palmer". The firm Jones, Younghusband & Co. first appears in Gore's Directory, 1847, and Jones, Palmer & Co., in the Directory for 1853.

William Jones' son, William Henry entered the firm in 1850, according to his obituary in the Liverpool Daily Post, 24 Jul. 1884.

In 1868 the firm first appears as W.H. & S. Jones & Co., Edward Stewart Jones, according to the Daily Post obituary, having "... joined his brother in the active management of the shipping property and the underwriting business... their list of underwriters containing the names of many of the leading merchants and shipowners of the port."

The name W.H. & S. Jones & Co. remained unchanged until 31 Dec. 1875 when the company ceased to do business as a private firm. On 1 Jan. 1876 it became a public

company for underwriting and marine insurance, known as the Sea Insurance Co. Ltd., under the chairmanship of William Henry Jones.

GORES'

DIRECTORY

OF

LIVERPOOL

AND ITS ENVIRONS

FOR

1829.

LIVERPOOL,

Gore's Directory of Liverpool, 1814, lists William Jones & Co., insurance brokers, as having their counting house at 22 Exchange Buildings, Liverpool. Before it merged with the Sun Alliance the head offices of the Sea Insurance Co. Ltd. were in Derby House, Exchange Buildings, Liverpool 2.

Exchange Buildings, Liverpool in the 1890's where much of the shipping and insurance business of the city was done. Demolished in the 1930's.

The Trevors, Boscawens, Griffiths, and Griffith-Boscawens

Clement Wakefield Jones married Enid Griffith-Boscawen in 1911.
The Griffith-Boscawen family was colourful, both in terms of descent from the Trevors and Boscawens (the Cornish naval family whose head is Viscount Falmouth), and their society connections.

Enid Griffith Boscawen, who inherited Trevalyn Hall and wrote "Trevors of Trevalyn"[69], which is the authoritative source about the Trevors of Trevalyn, was the eldest daughter of Trevor Boscawen Griffith-Boscawen, land agent to Lord Kenyon, granddaughter of Boscawen Trevor Griffith-Boscawen-who was a Captain in the Royal Welch Fusiliers in the Crimean War and whose diaries and medals are held in the RWF Regimental Museum at Caernarvon- and great-granddaughter of Thomas Griffith a surgeon in Chester.

Enid father's family, as she described in the book, had inherited Trevalyn Hall, Rossett near Wrexham, an Elizabethan mansion started in 1576, from the Boscawen family through the marriage of Thomas Griffith to Elizabeth "Betsie" Boscawen. The Boscawens in turn had inherited after the house had passed to heiresses on the death of John Trevor V –probably suicide after mental illness in 1743.

Trevalyn Hall in recent times

This is what the National Archive says about the Trevor family.

"The Trevors of Trevalyn were a junior branch of the Trevors of Brynkinalt in Denbigh, who claimed royal descent from Tudor Trevor, a Welsh prince of the tenth century. At first there was little to distinguish the Trevors from many other Welsh squires of ancient lineage but they had an eye to the main chance, had the good fortune to find patrons to satisfy their

[69] Trevors of Trevalyn Privately Printed 1955

ambitions and by the end of the sixteenth century had risen to be one of the leading families in east Denbighshire. The history of their advance in the early years of the century is obscure. In March 1528/9 the King granted to John Trevor, yeoman of the guard, a lease for ten years of the lordships and manors of Sandeford and Osleston in the Lordship of Bromfield and Yale in Denbighshire; in 1539 the reversion of his keepership of wood in 'Le little parke' in the lordship of Chirk was granted to Geoffrey Bromefelde.

"This John Trevor may have been the father of the Elizabethan John Trevor III who set the family on its upward path by joining the service of Sir Richard Sackville (d. 1566 see D.N.B.), Treasurer at Wars to Henry VIII and Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, to whom he was related by marriage. The close and friendly relationship with the Sackvilles was maintained after Sir Richard's death and in his will of 1589 John Trevor commended his children to the care of Lord Buckhurst and his heir Mr. Robert Sackville.

"Only the outlines of John Trevor's career are known from his funeral inscription in Gresford church: 'The years of his youth he spent abroad in the wars in France under Henry VIII; the middle years of his life he passed in travelling through foreign countries; his latter days he spent at home in the government and service of his native country.'

Monument to John Trevor III in Gresford Church

"In his latter days he held two minor offices, that of particular surveyor of lands in Cheshire in the survey of the Exchequer at a salary of £13 6s. 8d. granted during pleasure on 19 Aug. 1559 and Queen's attorney in the lordship in Bromfield and Yale at £5 yearly in 1575. The Sackvilles evidently rewarded John Trevor with annuities from their Sussex properties; from 1563-75 he was enjoying annuities of £60 from the manor of Wilmington, £13 6s. 8d. from 'Wanmarshe,' and £13 6s. 8d. from 'an Iron myll in Sussex that one Boyer doth occupie.' John Trevor began to build Trevalyn Hall in Allington, Denbigh, in 1576 which was completed in about 1606.

"John Trevor III died in 1589 leaving five sons; Randle died soon after him; the others Richard, John, Sackville and Thomas were men of ability winning knighthoods for their achievements in the army, public office, the navy and law.

“Richard inherited the family estates but soon ran heavily into debt, no doubt by trying to maintain 'the port, charge and countenance of a gentleman.' He tried to repair his fortunes by obtaining local offices and pressed his brother John to win favours for him from his patrons in London. Ireland offered many opportunities for the Welsh gentry in the sixteenth century and Richard distinguished himself in the Irish wars winning a knighthood from Lord Deputy Russell in 1597. His career in local politics as follower of the Earl of Essex has been treated by Professor A. H. Dodd and his part in two lurid election disputes in Denbigh in 1588 and 1601 has earned him a place in Professor J. E. Neale's The Elizabethan House of Commons. Sir Richard had no sons by his marriage with Catherine Puleston and his brother John arranged to relieve him of his financial difficulties on the assurance that his heirs would inherit the Trevor estate on Sir Richard's death. Of the two younger brothers Sir Sackville had a distinguished fighting career ending with the rank of admiral and Sir Thomas was appointed Solicitor-General to the Prince of Wales in 1619 and fourth Baron of the Exchequer in the following year.

“John, the second brother, was the ancestor of the Trevors of Glynde. He is a choice example of the corrupt and avaricious Jacobean courtier in an age of the lowest standards, when even the Lord Chancellor Bacon could be bribed. John began his career as secretary to Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, afterwards Earl of Nottingham. Lord Buckhurst had married Margaret Howard, daughter of the 4th Duke of Norfolk and Professor Dodd believes that ‘it may well have been through her that the next generation of the Trevors moved into the more perilous orbit of the Howards.’ More perilous certainly but much more profitable.

“Shortly after the accession of James I Trevor was knighted, probably as a favour to the Howards, who had become the leading faction of the new court. Other offices were showered on Sir John in 1603; in June he was made Steward and Receiver at Windsor Castle for life, in July, Keeper of the Fort at Upnor near Chatham, and in November, Keeper of the Palace and Park of Oatlands in Surrey. Sir John can take little credit for his activities as Surveyor of the Navy. The Commission set up by the king in 1608 to enquire into corruption in the navy reported that Sir John had abused his office by profiteering in purveyance of provisions to the king's ships, being 'the first Surveior that ever since the first erection of the Navie dealt in it.' It condemned the Surveyor, the Treasurer Sir Robert Mansell, and the Master Shipwright, Phineas Pett, for their venture with the Resistance, a ship built out of the king's stores, which sailed as a transport in the fleet carrying the embassy led by the Earl of Nottingham to conclude the peace treaty with Spain in 1605, and which made a profit of £300 from selling off naval stores to the Spaniards. Sir John thought it prudent to retire and sold his office in 1611.

“A more legitimate source of profit was the farm of the impositions on the coal trade which was leased to Sir John Trevor I and his three partners in January 1603/4. His papers show Sir John was an active partner and an iron chest 'capable to receave half a yeares profit' together with cash books for receipts and issues were kept at his London house in Cannon Row. He appears to have received an annual dividend of about £1,500 (£1,530 in 1624) but his son John who succeeded him in the partnership had some lean years during the Civil War. The Trevors were unable to renew their lease at the Restoration. Sir John had bought

the Plas Teg estate near Mold, Flintshire, from his kinsman David Trevor, who was also descended from John Trevor then of Brynkinalt. Here Sir John built a mansion in the early years of the seventeenth century. He married Margaret Trevanion, daughter of Hugh Trevanion, a Cornish gentleman, whose other daughter Elizabeth married Robert Carey, afterwards Earl of Monmouth. Sir John died on 20 February 1629/30 and his widow Lady Trevor quarrelled with her eldest son John over the provision made for her in her late husband's will, but good relations were later re-established by the mediation of their friends.

“Sir John Trevor II was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, 1612, and entered the Inner Temple in 1613. In 1619 he was knighted and in February of the same year he married Anne Hampden. [*She was the daughter of Sir Edmund Hampden a distant cousin of John Hampden, of whom later]*

“The main interest of Sir John Trevor II's career is why he chose to join the side of Parliament in the Civil War rather than the Crown to which he and his father had been indebted for their grants of office. After the death of the Earl of Nottingham in 1624 the Trevors had found a new patron in the Earl of Pembroke who was a leader of the opposition to the court and the Duke of Buckingham. Through his wife, Anne Hampden, Sir John was related to other opposition families, the Wenmans, Dentons and Winwoods, and by his son John's marriage with Ruth, the daughter of John Hampden 'the Patriot,' he was doubly linked with that famous family. Moreover, Sir John was a Puritan by conviction as is shown by his membership of the Propagation Committee for North Wales and the protection he later gave to a Denbigh minister ejected under the Act of Uniformity.

“Sir John had several grievances against the Crown. He and his partners had been forced to renew their lease of the coal farm in 1639 before the old lease expired and pay a high price for the privilege. In the same year he had been required to go with the king to the North and in the next year to lend Charles £1,000 and he was reluctant to do either. Finally he was deprived of his office of Surveyor of Windsor Castle.

“All these considerations must have prompted Sir John to support the Long Parliament in which he sat from 1640-53 as member for Grampound. He was a supporter of Cromwell to whom he was distantly related and he sat on various parliamentary committees during the Interregnum. He was an extensive buyer of land from the Treason Trustees and yet was sufficiently pliable to be an early supporter of the Restoration.

“His son John Trevor III entered parliament in 1646 as M.P. for Flint, in 1654 he was again returned for Flint and in 1655 he was on the trade committee nominated by the Council of State. John was not a Cromwellian. He spoke in the House against the military rule of the major-generals and he argued in favour of giving the Second Chamber the name of Lords: 'We know what the House of Lords could do. We know not what this "Other House" may do. It may claim to be the House of Commons to open the people's purse at bothe ends.' After the Restoration John Trevor was one of the group of Independents who found a patron in the Duke of Buckingham and it was through the Duke's influence that Trevor was entrusted with confidential missions to France in 1663 and 1668. In 1668 Trevor was

knighted and purchased one of the two Secretaryships of State for £8,000, granted only during pleasure and not for life.

“This should have been the peak of Trevor's achievement but in fact Sir John was little more than a cipher in office. His sympathy with the Dutch and his nonconformist leanings made Charles II unwilling to let him share in the secret diplomacy with France and he was over-shadowed by Arlington, the other Secretary of State. Whether with more freedom of action he might have revealed real ability will never be known for he died of a fever at the early age of 46. His second son Thomas made a brilliant career for himself in the law and at last brought a peerage to the family, the Barony of Trevor of Bromham in Bedfordshire, though its acquisition as one of the twelve peerages created by Queen Anne to save the Tory peace with France in 1711 made it a somewhat doubtful honour.

Interior of Trevalyn hall-the upstairs gallery in the 1960’s

“The elder son of Sir John Trevor III, John Trevor IV, who inherited Glynde in 1679, died in 1686 and his widow Elizabeth Trevor married as her third husband, John, Lord Cutts. (Sussex Notes and Queries, vol. XIV, p. 246.) His son John Morley Trevor came of age in 1702 after a minority of 16 years, and in the same year married Lucy, the daughter of Edward Montagu of Horton, Northants. There were nine daughters of this marriage and only one son John Trevor V.

“While the younger branch of the Trevors, Thomas, Lord Trevor, and his sons, showed all the family characteristics of thrust and ambition, it seems as though all the ability had gone out of the elder branch of the family. John Trevor V is a melancholy illustration of this point. He was related to the all-powerful Pelhams and sat as M.P. for Lewes in 1741 in the Duke of Newcastle’s interest. The Pelhams gave him a good start in life by procuring for him a Commissionership in Admiralty in 1743 which Horace Walpole noted ‘is much disliked for he is of no consequence for estate, and less for parts, but is a relation of the Pelhams.’ John married Betty Frankland, daughter of Sir Thomas Frankland of Thirkleby,

Yorkshire, but she died in 1742 when only 25 and his tragic loss seems to have driven the young man mad.

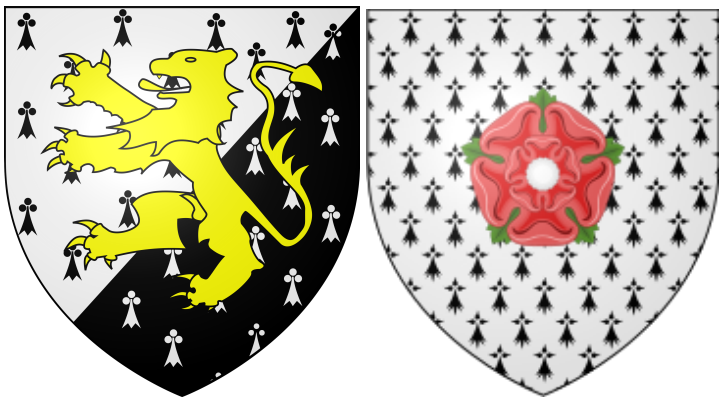
“His brother-in-law, George Boscawen, then unaware of Trevor’s derangement, considered ‘he would never be the man he was till he had got him a wife again.’ All the previous historians of the Trevor family have believed that John Trevor V died in a duel but the letters of Colonel Charles Russell in the MSS. of Mrs. Frankland Astley tell the true story. On 31 May 1743 Fanny Russell wrote to her brother Lieut-Col. Charles Russell about Trevor that “instead of his growing better he seems to grow worse” and she reported on 17 June that Trevor had challenged Lord Talbot to a duel on a pretended slight to Diana Frankland and two of Trevor’s sisters. Lord Talbot behaved with restraint and apologised but later 'Trevor went with Dick to Headly where he did nothing but dance and sing and write challenges all day long, and frightened Dick so much that they sent for his cousin Dr. Trevor to come and take care of him.”

Glynde place

“In July the rumour spread that he had cut his throat; others thought he had been wounded in a duel. Fanny Russell wrote on 22 July 'I had a letter from Peggy Trevor the other day (who is with Mrs. Boscawen at Windsor) saying that she was very miserable about her brother who was ill of a fever.' The true story seems to be that when they got beyond Northampton he sent his sisters on in the coach, and he would follow them alone in a

chaise, 'so like two great fools they left him and by and by the driver stopping to ask about the roads, found poor Trevor making wounds on himself with a pair of scissors. He prayed the coachman to kill him as he was the most miserable man on earth; however the man got help, and Dr. Trevor and Hawkins the surgeon were sent for.' Later he was reported to be much improved but on 14 August Fanny Russell wrote 'The report of poor Mr. Trevor cutting his throat was not true, but he attempted to fling himself out of the window. He is so much worse that he has been taken to Chelsea.' On 21st September Colonel Russell wrote to his wife 'Fanny has sent me a long and dismal account of poor Trevor, that he is at last happily released from his misery.' He was only 27.

John Trevor V bequeathed Glynde and his Sussex estates to his kinsman Dr. Richard Trevor and his heirs while his lands in Wales [ie Trevalyn] were to be shared by seven of his eight sisters. The Trevor sisters contested the will, alleging that 'the testator did not make the will of sound mind' but without success."



The Trevor and Boscawen Arms

Anthony, the late 6th Viscount Hampden's book about the collateral Trevor family and descendants who inherited Glynde Place, near Lewes, Sussex is well worth reading, describing as it does how the Trevors inherited the house from the Morley family and passed it on to the Brands who became the Viscounts Hampden.[70]

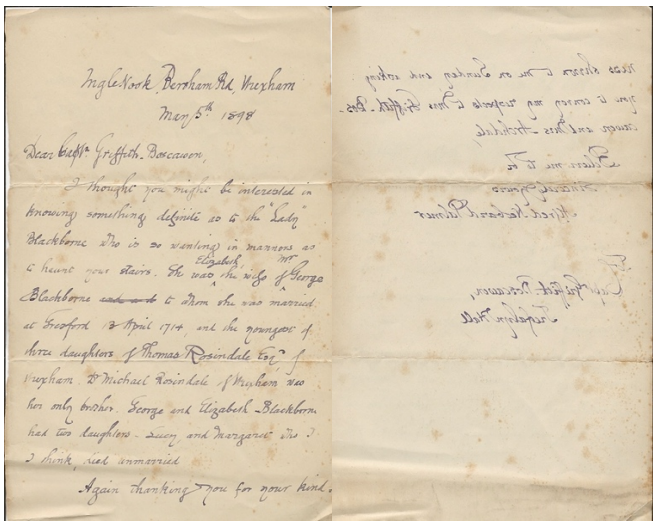
[70] A Glimpse of Glynde by Anthony Hampden, The Book Guild Limited 1997

The Trevalyn Ghost

When we (the children of ML and MJC-J) we were at Trevalyn we were always told about the ghost –"Lady Blackbird"-that haunted Trevalyn.

It turns out that it has a long tradition. A letter in 1898 from the well-known local antiquary AN Palmer author of a series of histories of Wrexham and its surrounding parishes to Boscawen Trevor Griffith-Boscawen, then owner of Trevalyn Hall, explains its subject Mrs Elizabeth Blackborne, our ghost.

She was the second wife of George Blackborne the resident agent or steward of the Trevalyn Estate. Married in April 1714 at Gresford, she was the youngest of three daughters of Thomas Rosindale of Wrexham.



Ingle Nook, Bersham Rd, Wrexham
May 5th 1898

Dear Capt. Griffith-Boscawen,

I thought you might be interested in knowing something definite as to the "Lady" Blackborne who is so wanting in manners as to haunt your stairs. She was Elizabeth, the wife of George Blackborne ~~Esquire~~ to whom she was married at Gresford 12 April 1714 and the youngest of three daughters of Thomas Rosindale Esq. of Wrexham & Michael Rosindale of Wrexham was her only brother. George and Elizabeth Blackborne had two daughters - Lucy and Margaret who I think, died unmarried.

Again thanking you for your kind

Letter from AN Palmer to Boscawen Trevor Griffith-Boscawen 1898

In his History of the Old Parish of Gresford Palmer gives further detail of her family. Legend has it however that it was in fact George's first wife, Margaret, who was "Lady Blackbird" Allegedly, George viciously murdered her in 1713. She is said also to haunt the nearby village of Marford. As a result it seems several houses were built (by George Boscawen mentioned earlier who inherited the estate) featuring crucifixes or have cross-shaped windows to ward off evil spirits.

Bishop Richard Trevor who inherited Glynde Place

One of the most interesting and infamous members of the Trevor family, albeit not a direct ancestor was Sir John Trevor, Speaker of the House of Commons. As Enid Jones says in Trevors of Trevalyn "he was famous for his squint and corrupt practices". In 1695 he was found to have taken bribes from the Corporation of London and expelled from the House of Commons. He remained the most recent Speaker to be forced out of office until Michael Martin resigned in 2009.

Sir John Trevor 1637 – 1717

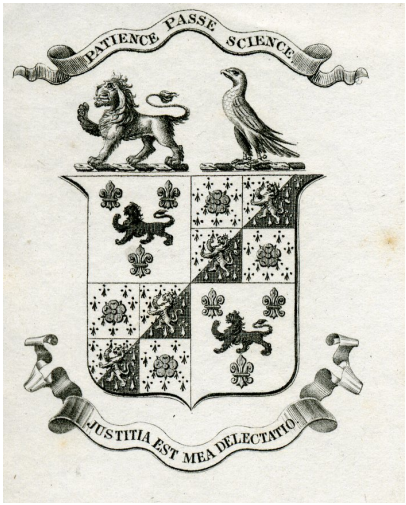
The one story that Enid did not write about in her book was the sad story of Mary Trevor Maid of Honour to Queen Catherine of Braganza. See later for a short chapter on her.

Boscawen Trevor Grifith-Boscawen married Helen Sophia Duff, whose father Norwich was a midshipman at the battle of Trafalgar, serving in the ship, HMS Mars, commanded by his father Captain George Duff who died in the battle.

Captain George Duff

Norwich Duff as a Midshipman

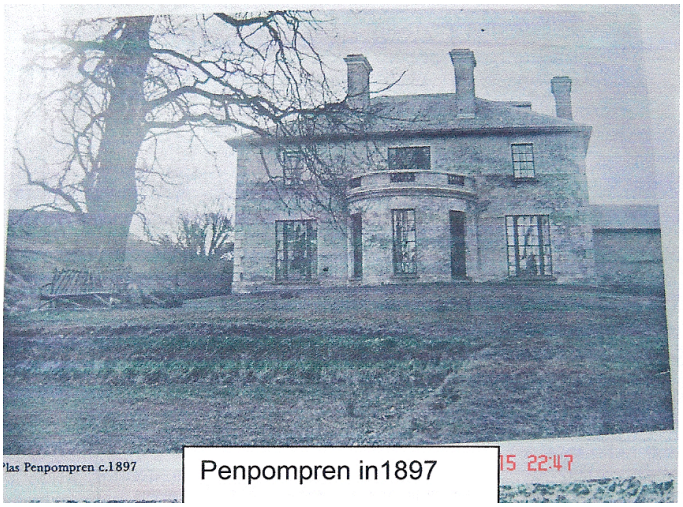
Thomas Griffith was descended from a long line of Griffith landowners living at Penpompren (or Pentbontbren) near Talybont in Cardigan. Their coat of arms (Argent a lion passant sable between 3 fleur de lys gules langued of the second) indicates descent from Gywyddno Garanhir the legendary ruler of a sunken land off the coast of Wales, known as Cantref Gwaelod, and Einion ap Seisyllt, Lord of Merionydd and even, it is said, from the ancestor of the other "Men of the North" family, Macsen Wledig, or Magnus Clemens Maximus, a Hispano-Roman usurper of the Western Roman Empire.



Griffith-Boscawen family bookplate showing quartering with Trevor and Boscawen

Thomas Griffith and Elizabeth Boscawen, Trevalyn heiress

Thomas was the posthumous and only son, born on 17th July 1786, of Thomas Griffith of Penpompren, who died on 1st January 1786, clearly not knowing of his wife Jane's condition. In his will made a year before his early death he left the entire estate to his brother Charles. The will was disputed and counsel's opinion taken–curiously the lead being taken by Jane's future second husband Thomas Simon, a Holywell Surgeon-but to no avail.

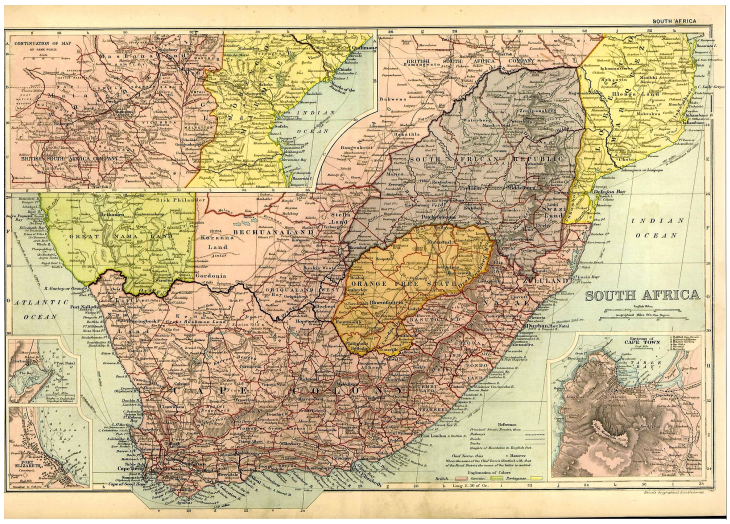


The property appears to have sold by Charles Griffith in 1801.

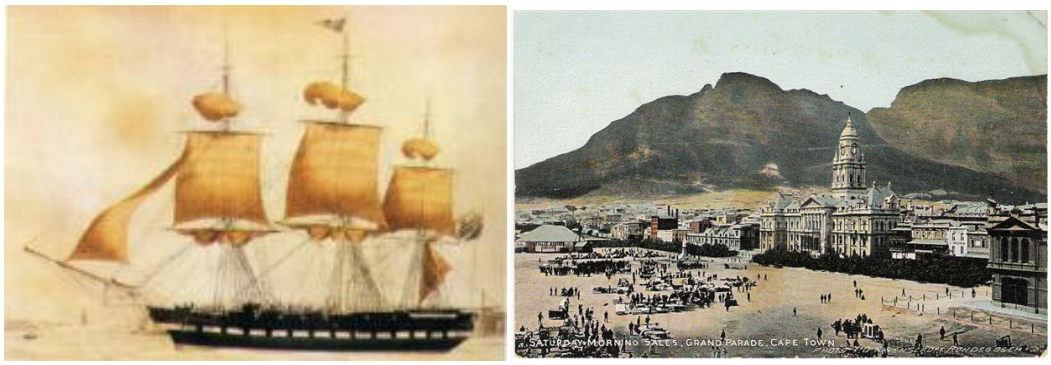
Charles' other descendants clearly did not benefit from the estate however and the two younger brothers Charles and Valentine, both Lieutenants in the Royal Marines on half

pay, together with their brother John, a surgeon, and sisters Eliza, Mary and Cornelia, decided to lead a party of 37 settlers to South Africa in 1820. At the time the British Government was encouraging and subsidizing settlement in South Africa, particularly in the Eastern Cape.

The party left on the Stentor from Liverpool on 13 January 1820, arriving in Table Bay (now Cape Town) on 19 April. The colonial authorities intended to settle the Griffiths' party on the Zonder End River about 70 miles from Cape Town. However, the heads of parties were apparently unwilling to accept the land that was offered them and the settlers were returned to Cape Town.



South Africa in the 19th Century



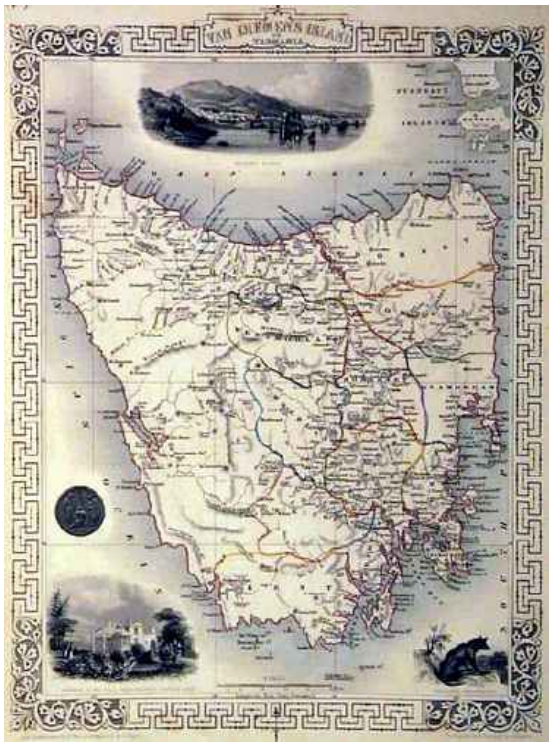
A settler ship and Cape Town in the 19th C

This an extract from The Story of Valentine Griffiths and his brothers a “precis of reports taken from various documents “ by Noel Griffith

The Griffith family suffered every misfortune that a changeable climate could inflict on crops. After 3 years Valentine and John decided to look elsewhere. Valentine decided on Van Diemen's Land and Dr Granville John chose the Swan River area of Western Australia. It seems that Charles remained in South Africa.

Charles subsequently became Barrack Master at Grahamstown and later a pioneer sheep farmer, being one of the first to import Merino sheep.

There are many Griffith descendants in South Africa, many of them still connected with Eastern Cape cities such as Grahamstown, East London and Queenstown and one in particular, Colonel Charles Duncan Griffith CMG played an important role in Basutoland (now Lesotho), where a Paramount Chief (Griffith) was named after him, and in the Gcaleka War in the 1870's.



Map of Van Dieman's Land

Valentine the younger brother subsequently decided not to stay in South Africa but instead went to Tasmania -then called Van Diemen's Land.

Valentine Griffith sailed for Van Diemen's Land, arriving on 12 July 1823 on board "William Penn". The William Penn had sailed from Cork with a full cargo of salt and stopped at the Cape on the way. Valentine had brought with him £1,080 in cash, goods and stock including 8 mares, 2 cows, 1 bull, and 20 merino sheep.

This was at a time when Van Diemen's Land hosted a tough convict regime, the result of transportation from Britain.

In 1828 Valentine was granted 800 acres of land in what was then known as the Tea Tree Brush district near Richmond. These had orginally been allocated to Henry Ashton, the Deputy Assistant Commissary General[71] who had died the same year. There he established the "Woodlands Estate" an estate eventually comprising eventually 1800 acres. The stone-built house -Woodlands House-was completed in 1842 and is still standing. There is a strong probability that Henry William Seabrook, previously apprenticed to Thomas Cubitt in London before emigrating to Van Diemen's Land in 1832, and a prominent builder was involved in completing the house. It is now an Australian Heritage Place in Brighton Municipality.

He was made a JP in 1835.

Life was tough however with extensive crime, particularly sheep rustling, which deprived him of over 700 sheep in a single year and in 1843 he committed suicide.

Valentine committed suicide on 16th November 1843 at Woodlands House *"by shooting himself with a pocket pistol loaded with a ball while labouring under Insanity caused by the depressed state of his pecuniary affairs and a high sense of honorable feeling"*-so it was found by the jury which sat the next day.

He married Sarah Smith in 1825, with whom he had 11 children. Some of his descendants remained in Tasmania and others settled in the state of Victoria. He was buried in St Luke's churchyard, Richmond, Tasmania.

[71] From A Fascinating Adventure: Henry Ashton DACG 1785-1828 - Derek H Hindle. In the penal colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land the Commissariat Department had responsibility for the needs of convicts and, in the early days, provisions sold by storekeepers, as well as for military garrisons and naval victualing. This practice dated from the inception of the colony in 1788, before the colony was self-sufficient in food production.

Woodlands House, Tea Tree, Tasmania, still standing and recently renovated.


Boscawen Trevor Griffith Boscawen as a boy and as a young Lieutenant in the Royal Welch Fusiliers

Thomas Griffith married Elizabeth ("Betsy") Boscawen one of the heiresses of the Trevalyn estate, which had come down from the Trevor family, a distinguished North Wales family descended from Tudor Trevor the Earl of Hereford & Gloucester, Lord of Whittington, Oswestry and both Maelors in Powys, and founder of the Tribe of the Marches which has sometimes been referred to as the Sixteenth Noble Tribe of North Wales.


Trevalyn Hall, Rossett, near Wrexham, inherited by Enid Jones, nee Griffith-Boscawen

John Trevor III, reputed to have built Trevalyn Hall and his son Richard Trevor

Enid Griffith-Boscawen's sister Vera was an explorer, big game hunter and an excellent photographer. She travelled in the then Belgian Congo in the 1930's photographing a rare gorilla and accompanied Walter Guinnesss, Lord Moyne, on his travels on the MY Rosaura to the South Pacific in 1930's collecting live animals for the London Zoo and ethnographical material for the British Museum, the subject of his book "Walkabout".[72] Until 2001 she held the record for the largest fish ever caught in British waters.

Vera's husband Sir Henry "Jock" Delves Broughton was a Major in the Irish Guards in World War I. She divorced him in 1940. He subsequently married Diana Caldwell and went with her to Kenya where they became part of the "Happy Valley" set and the events described in the film and book "White Mischief" took place.

[72] William Heinemann 1936

Vera's daughter Rosamond ("Rosie") married 2nd World War hero Brigadier Simon, "Shimi" Fraser, 17th Lord Lovat. An earlier Lord Lovat and MacShimidh – the clan's name for its chief – took part in the 1745 rebellion and was beheaded after its failure. The peerage was attainted, but revived in the next century.

Lovat led the Dieppe Raid and was an outstanding military leader in WWII. His exploits during the D-Day invasion were portrayed in the film *'The Longest Day'*. Shortly after D-day he was severely wounded. He received the D.S.O. and Military Cross. After the War he served as Churchill's personal emissary to Stalin in Moscow.

Marriage of Lord Lovat to Rosamund Delves Broughton

Lovat was described by Winston Churchill in a letter to Stalin, quoting Byron as "the mildest mannered man that ever scuttled a ship or cut a throat". He died in 1995.''

Vera Broughton- society beauty and big game fisher

The White Mischief Story

In 1941 Sir Henry "Jock" Delves Broughton, 11th Baronet, a former Major Irish Guards in WWI and divorced husband of Vera Boscawen was tried and acquitted of the murder of the 22nd Earl of Errol, his wife Diana's lover.

Sir Jock Delves Broughton and Diana Broughton (nee Caldwell)

The case is the subject of the book "White Mischief" by James Fox and the film of the same name starring Greta Scaatchi and Charles Dance and also "The Life and Death of Lord Erroll" by Errol Trzebinski. Delves Broughton committed suicide by taking an overdose of morphine (barbiturate medinal) in the Adelphi Hotel in 1942.

Rona Lady Delves Broughton the widow of Sir Evelyn has all the papers relating to the trial.

A Daily Telegraph piece in 2007 explained the case this way:

Compelling evidence from beyond the grave has enabled the final piece of the jigsaw in Kenya's Happy Valley killing to be fitted into place.

Judith Woods reports

It was the unsolved high society murder that fascinated the nation for more than half a century. With the decadent backdrop of the infamous Happy Valley set in Kenya, the killing of Josslyn Hay, 22nd Earl of Erroll, in 1941 was as intriguing as it was shocking.

The murder of Josslyn Hay, serial womaniser and inveterate gambler, has fascinated the nation for more than half a century

Was it a crime passionnel as a result of Erroll's notorious womanising or a political execution carried out because of his Right-wing connections? Who pulled the trigger on

the gun - and where did the assassin hide the weapon, which has never been found? For 66 years the gripping, glamorous scandal, which was later immortalised in the book and film White Mischief, starring Charles Dance and Greta Scacchi, has shown no signs of being solved.

Now, definitive new evidence has come to light, finally revealing who shot Erroll and how this most premeditated of crimes was committed. Extraordinary tapes from beyond the grave, together with fresh witness accounts, have solved the mystery that has baffled historians and investigative authors for decades.

Back in 1941, Sir "Jock" Delves Broughton was put on trial for the murder of Erroll, who was his wife Diana's lover. Although sensationally acquitted, months later Delves Broughton committed suicide, fuelling further heated speculation.

And now, in a fateful echo of the past, the very week that Delves Broughton's granddaughter, the brilliant yet troubled fashion stylist Isabella Blow, apparently took her own life by poison at her Cotswolds home, The Daily Telegraph can disclose that it was indeed her grandfather who murdered the Earl of Erroll.

The woman behind these new revelations is Christine Nicholls, the author of Red Strangers: The White Tribe of Kenya, a history of white colonisation in the country.

"I have spent years puzzling over the murder," says Nicholls. "I was always certain that Delves Broughton had done it, but up until now, there was no proof. At last we know what happened the night Erroll was shot - and the details are utterly compelling."

Nicholls was given tape recordings and witness statements by a fellow author, Mary Edwards, wife of the former deputy high commissioner in Kenya, who wrote a book about the country that was never published. Last year, shortly before her death, she handed her material to Nicholls. Some of the interviews date back to 1987, because the key witness on the tape had asked for the contents to be kept secret until some years after his death, which occurred in 1991.

"It's a hugely exciting discovery," says Nicholls. "Some commentators suggested that it was Diana who shot her lover when he tried to end the relationship; others that Erroll was murdered by one of his other jealous lovers, or a cuckolded husband who couldn't bear the shame.

"There have even been claims that Erroll's death was due to a secret service conspiracy, and that he was executed because he was suspected of collaborating with the Germans in wartime and belonged to a renegade group including the Duke of Windsor and Rudolf Hess. People have always been enthralled by this mystery."

This was certainly the case at the time. Even at the height of the Second World War, the trial transfixed Britain and marked the beginning of the end for Kenya's hedonistic colonial elite. But to *comprehend the crime, one must understand the louche, amoral world of*

Happy Valley, that enclave of hedonism in the White Highlands of Kenya, notorious since the Twenties as an aristocratic playground.

As World War II raged in Europe and beyond, and Africa suffered its familiar tribulations of locusts, disease and droughts alternating with floods, the fast-living upper classes carried on as though nothing had changed from their pre-war hey-day. They drank to excess, took cocaine, abused their servants and slept with each other's wives: the only sin was being a bore.

Josslyn Victor Hay, 22nd Earl of Erroll and Hereditary High Constable of Scotland, was a serial womaniser and inveterate gambler, who specialised in seducing rich married women. Himself twice-married (his second wife died of heroin addiction), the predatory Erroll was loathed and feared by husbands, but his status was assured when, at the start of the war, he was appointed assistant military secretary for Kenya, despite a previous link with the Fascists.

Then, in November 1940, a new couple arrived in the colony. Sir "Jock" Delves Broughton, 11th baronet and formerly patron of both Doddington Park in Cheshire and Broughton Hall in Staffordshire, was accompanied by his new wife, Diana.

Delves Broughton was 56, and the effects of a thrombosis caused him to drag his left foot. Diana was an alluring divorcée, with deep blue eyes and elegant, arched eyebrows. Aged 26, she was well aware of her powers of attraction.

Even en route to Kenya, Diana had embarked on an affair with a fellow passenger, and ignored her husband, who was too smitten to object. Not long after they arrived in Nairobi, Diana met Erroll, who was by now sporting the khaki tropical uniform of a captain in the East African forces, and, despite the fact that he already had a mistress, soon became his lover.

Their passion was shortlived. Three months later, on the night of January 24 1941, Erroll was found shot dead in his car. Shockwaves reverberated through this privileged community at the thought of a killer in their midst.

Prior to the murder, Delves Broughton appeared to have been sanguine about his wife's philandering, although given that promiscuity was de rigueur in Happy Valley, it would have been considered bad form to have behaved otherwise.

It struck no one as strange, then, that on the night of Erroll's death, Delves Broughton, Diana, Erroll and a friend, June Carberry, all dined together at the Muthaiga Club outside Nairobi. When Diana and Erroll headed off to go dancing, Delves Broughton merely told Erroll to bring his wife back by 3 am.

Erroll and Diana returned at 2.30am. He went into the house to bid her goodnight, then returned to his Buick and drove off. Half an hour later, his body was found slumped in his car several miles away by a milkman. He had been shot through the temple and there were

powder burns at the side of his face. On the back seat of the car there were unexplained white scuff marks.

Delves Broughton was the obvious suspect and was brought to trial for the murder. The media coverage threw into sharp relief the extravagant lifestyles and depraved social mores of the idle rich in Africa, who revelled in cocktails and casual sex while Britain suffered the deprivations of wartime rationing and nightly raids by German bombers.

Delves Broughton was acquitted in what was widely regarded as a blatant miscarriage of justice, but there was no proof to convict him. He was never accepted back into what remained of the Happy Valley fold, however. Diana had by now taken up with another wealthy lover, whom she went on to marry. Subsequently she married for a fourth time, and became Lady Delamere.

She stayed on in Kenya while the disgraced Delves Broughton sailed home. Several days after arriving back in England he committed suicide in a bedroom at the Adelphi Hotel in Liverpool, by injecting a lethal overdose of morphine.

No one has ever known for sure whether he killed Erroll. At his trial, his defence argued that he couldn't have committed the murder because the bullet had clearly been shot from either inside the car or from the running-board. This meant he wouldn't have had any way of returning to his house other than on foot.

Erroll had been killed some time after 2.30 am. Yet at 3.30 am Delves Broughton had knocked on June Carberry's door to check she was all right as she was known to be a heavy drinker. The scene of the crime was 2.4 miles by road from his house, or one mile through the bush, distances that, given his limp, Delves Broughton could never have covered in that time.

But according to the new evidence, Delves Broughton, who was wearing a pair of white plimsolls, had slipped into the back of Erroll's car while Erroll was seeing Diana safely indoors after they'd been dancing. When Erroll drove off and turned on to the main road back to Nairobi, Delves Broughton shot him. Then he was picked up further along the road at a pre-arranged spot by another car, which drove him home.

"The tape recording I have gives the name of the driver who collected Delves Broughton," says Christina Nicholls. "The driver was Dr Athan Philip, an ear, nose, throat and eye specialist who was a refugee from Sofia in Bulgaria. He was a neighbour of Delves Broughton and his practice wasn't going very well, so he was happy to take a generous payment for doing a pick-up.

Whether he knew exactly why he had to be at a certain place at a certain time isn't clear, but the reason Delves Broughton had told Erroll to bring Diana home by 3 am was so that he could put his plan into action." The tape itself is a recording by Dan Trench, whose parents were farming partners with June Carberry's family. Carberry told the Trenches, including Dan, how the murder was committed, but they never spoke to the police.

“Dan Trench didn't feel he could repeat the story until he was old and frail in 1987,” says Nicholls. “Even then, having made the tape he didn't want it to become public until well after his death."

Nicholls has also pieced together further crucial parts of the jigsaw. Juanita, the 15-year-old daughter of June Carberry's husband from a previous marriage, visited the Delves Broughton house on the day of the murder. The atmosphere was tense and Diana cried uncontrollably.
"A servant came in to say there was a fire in the garden on the manure heap. Juanita saw clothes burning and a pair of good white plimsolls smouldering on top," says Nicholls. "Shocked at the waste, Juanita suggested they be given to an African servant, but Delves Broughton dismissed the idea. It was the white rubber soles of the plimsolls that had made the mysterious marks inside the car."

Nicholls has spoken extensively to Juanita, who is now in her eighties and lives in a flat in Chelsea. She has said that, two days later, Delves Broughton told her not to be surprised if the police turned up to arrest him for the murder of Erroll.

"Juanita was very taken aback and said: 'Oh no, you couldn't have'," says Nicholls. "Delves Broughton's response was deadpan. 'But I did, and I have just dropped the gun over the bridge into the river at Thika'."

The gun didn't stay there for long. Delves Broughton also confessed to June Carberry that he was the murderer and told her where he had disposed of the weapon. June felt there was a risk he might have been seen throwing the gun into the shallow water, and sent a servant to dive into the river to retrieve it.

"The gun was taken to Eden Roc, the hotel owned by the Carberrys in Mailindi on the coast, and concealed in the roof of the workshop," says Nicholls. "Later, the hotel maintenance engineer unearthed the weapon in a routine check and took it to the Carberrys."

Among the correspondence given to Nicholls were emails sent by the maintenance engineer's cousin, who told her the story of what had occurred.

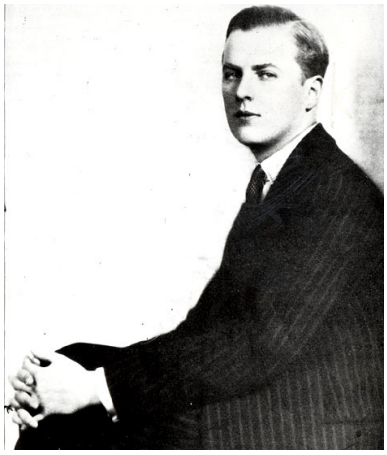
"He said that when the gun was brought to him, John Carberry went white as a sheet, jumped in his car and took off to Malindi town. There he borrowed a big deep-sea fishing boat, headed out at top speed over the reef and dropped the gun into deep water, where it remains to this day."

It is a potent image of a terrible secret buried forever. But, 66 years later, the truth has finally come to light, conjuring up yet again the ghosts of Happy Valley and the bitter passions that drove one member of the British nobility to slay another in cold blood. Yet, despite solving the puzzle at the heart of this hitherto enigmatic crime, Nicholls feels the fascination surrounding such a singular murder will live on.

"People love a good mystery," she says. "It's such an intriguing case that I suspect that speculation about the details will continue for years to come."

Also see also “Elspeth Huxley: A Biography” by C S Nicholls (HarperCollins).

Another theory however is put forward by Paul Spicer in “The Temptress: The Scandalous Life of Alice, Countess De Janze”, (Simon & Schuster 2010) that Alice a former lover of Errol’s killed him out of jealousy. He claims that Alice de Janze confessed to the murder in a note. The family however, always thought, according to Maurice Clement-Jones that Jock was guilty.



Josslyn Hay, 22nd Earl of Erroll

Jock Delves Broughton committed suicide at the Adelphi Hotel, Liverpool, in 1942 by taking an overdose of the barbiturate medinal.

Adelphi Hotel Liverpool

The Next Generation of Lovats and Delves Broughton

The next generations of Lovats and Delves Broughton also experienced a great deal of tragedy. Simon (Shimi) 17th (some say 15th) Lord Lovat and Rosamond Delves Broughton(Rosie) had 5 children.

The eldest, Simon Augustine Fraser, Master of Lovat (1939 –1994) Died of a heart attack falling off his horse while drag hunting on his (then) estate at Beaufort Castle in Scotland. He predeceased his father, but during his life accumulated an estimated seven million pounds in debts.

A year later, his father also died. As a result, upon his father's death in 1995, the family estate of Beaufort Castle was sold, for around £1,500,000 to Ann Gloag of the Stagecoach transport company while many of the western acres were bought by the theatre impresario Sir Cameron Mackintosh.

Simon Augustine's son, Simon, born in 1977, inherited the Lordship in 1995 as the 16th or 18th Lord Lovat. He was introduced as a hereditary peer into the House of Lords on the same day in July 1998 as Tim Clement-Jones was introduced as life peer, but shortly thereafter was removed by the 1999 reforms to the House which limited the number of hereditary peers who could sit.

Shortly after Simon Augustine's death the 4th son Andrew Fraser was killed by a buffalo in Tanzania whilst on safari.

The second son Kim Fraser (1946-2020) was previously a stockbroker in in Hong Kong and London and then helped managed what remained of the Lovat estate. In 2010 he suffered a stroke from which he never fully recovered

The third son, Hugh Fraser (1947-2011) was latterly a farmer and died aged 63
He was very knowledgeable about, forestry. Trees and their preservation, especially native woodland trees, was one of his major concerns when he was chairman of the northern region of the Royal Scottish Forestry Society.

The youngest of the two daughters of the family, and by far the most prominent publicly, was Annabel Thérèse "Tessa" Lovat (1942-2022) Described as "redoubtable" in the role, she was special adviser to to Rt Hon Kenneth Clarke MP -later lord Clarke of Nottingham- whilst Secretary of State for Health, then Education and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1989-1995. She then became Director of the Centre for Policy Studies from 1995-2004.The think tank had been established by Sir Keith Joseph in 1974 to promote free market ideas after what Tory circles considered the corporatist policies of the government of Ted Heath from 1970 to 1974.

As her Times Obituary said*: "As director she emerged as an authoritative yet emollient figure, who managed to largely avoid controversy, generated more than 100 policy pamphlets and restored its finances".*

In 2004 she became the deputy chairwoman of the CPS , holding the post until 2017.

She married first Hugh Mackay, 14th Lord Reay, head of the Clan Mackay.
They had three children, but the marriage did not work out and was dissolved in 1978.
Their son Aenas the 15th Lord Reay, won a hereditary peers by-election (supported by the author of course!) to become a sitting Conservative peer in the House of Lords in 2019.

In 1985 she married Henry Keswick, one of Britain's richest men, whose family fortune is based on ownership of the longstanding Jardine, Mathieson Hong Kong trading house- incidentally where Vicky Clement-Jones' mother Susie's ancestors the Ho's and Ho Tung's were the compradores or go between's with the Asian community. All well described in James Clavell's Tai-pan 1966 novel!

As her Obituary in the Times also said[73]

Keswick remained a passionate sinophile and her marriage gave her access to many leading figures in China after its reopening under Deng Xiaoping. She studied its history and culture and travelled widely after 1997, at one point living with a Chinese family to learn Mandarin. In 2020 she published her well-received book on China, The Colour of the Sky After Rain. She told The Times that when she first visited the country in 1982 to scout out business opportunities, everyone was "wearing cloth caps" and were hunched in disinterest. "They were all complete communists and everything was dark and miserable." Today, she said, "they are natural capitalists and love being rich. The big cars, the big buildings — you see it all now in the Chinese cities."

In 2020, Tessa published The Colour of the Sky After Rain, about her impression of the Chinese people and their culture after decades of travel to China and the Far East.

She died of ovarian cancer in September 2022, aged 79

[73] Thursday September 15 2022, 12.01am, The Times

The Delves Broughtons suffered tragedy too. Isabella (Issy) Blow (1958 –2007) was the daughter of Sir Evelyn Delves Broughton 12th baronet, the son of Sir Jock Delves Broughton, of White Mischief fame, and Helen Mary Shore, a barrister. When she was 14, her parents separated and her mother left the household, bidding each daughter farewell with a handshake. Her parents divorced two years later. Isabella did not get along with her father, who bequeathed her (and each of her sisters) only £5,000 from his estate.

She was described variously as " a true English eccentric" and the "muse" of the late famous fashion designer Alexander McQueen (beginning when she bought the entirety of his graduate show inspired by Jack the Ripper) and celebrated milliner, Philip Treacy (spotted by her in 1989 when he was a student at the Royal College of Art) whose careers she helped to launch. She was also credited with discovering the models Sophie Dahl, Honor Fraser and Stella Tennant.

In 1981, she married her first husband, Nicholas Taylor (whom she divorced in 1986), and was introduced to the then fashion director of the US edition of Vogue, Anna Wintour. While working in New York, she befriended Andy Warhol and Jean-Michel Basquiat

She had three siblings: two sisters, Julia and Lavinia, and a brother, John, who died in a tragic drowning accident at the age of two.

This piece by Tamsin Blanchard in the Observer in 2002 described her-

"*She is a startling-looking woman, not least because she is usually topped off by one of her many famous hats. But even in this most basic of numbers - the hat she would wear to do the housework if that was something she ever felt the urge to do - she is as striking as the portrait she is standing in front of. It's a stylised image of Wallis Simpson by one of Blow's art dealer husband's young artists, Simon Periton. And Blow has similar haughty, handsome, horsey looks. She follows in a line of strong, impenetrable women; she would make a great Mrs Danvers. There is something mesmerising about her strong, well-defined features and, at the same time, quite terrifying.*

"Her grandmother, who died in 1968, is one of her great inspirations in life. At times, it seems as though she is in competition with her, to see who can be the most colourful, outlandish, or plain bonkers. 'My grandmother caught the biggest fish in European waters, off the coast of Scarborough,' she boasts. 'It was a tuna fish. Deep sea. She had the world's record until last year. It took her 16 hours to pull in. She was a photographer and an explorer, and was famed to have been a cannibal. But she was n't strictly a cannibal. She was in Papua New Guinea and she had some dinner and she said, "God, that was delicious. What was it? It's so sweet!" And they admitted it was a poor local tribesman who had been grilled up. That was in the 30s and she didn't do it knowingly. In the back of Who's Who, where people have their pastimes, she just put "once a cannibal". Ha Ha.' Blow has (of course) a very distinctive laugh. A little hoarse and often on the edge of being out of control." [74]

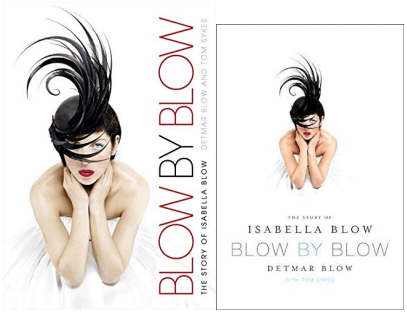
[74] Observer 23rd 2002

Issy in 2005

Issy with Philip Treacy in September 2003

At the age of 48 in 2007 Issy in a fit of depression, perhaps caused by fighting ovarian cancer, committed suicide by ingesting weeedkiller. Her death followed at least two other suicide attempts. Her funeral was held in Gloucester cathedral.

Her husband, art dealer and barrister, Detmar Blow, owner of Hilles - an Arts & Crafts house built in 1913 by his architect grandfather, also Detmar Blow - in Gloucestershire whom she married in 1989, wrote a very moving tribute to her with Tom Sykes in “Blow by Blow” published in 2011.



.

Hilles House Designed by the Arts and Crafts Architect Detmar Blow

Issy's younger sister Julia Delves Broughton (1961 – 2024) worked as a personal assistant and then as a secretary at Christie's and became a senior director there.

She supported Hans Kristian Rausing, one of the heirs to the Rausing Tetra Pak family fortune, after the death of his first wife and psychiatric hospitalisation, and they married at Woburn Abbey.

They co-founded the Julia and Hans Rausing Trust in 2014 to support charities in the UK. The Trust became one of the largest charitable grant-makers in the country. In 2019, the Rausings donated the largest donation that English Heritage had ever received at that point, to fund a new bridge to Tintagel Castle. She led an initiative, the Charity Survival Fund, during the COVID-19 pandemic to provide £35 million to charities struggling to raise funds during the lockdowns. She died on 18 April 2024, at the age of 63, after an extended period of living with cancer.

The Lords of Mold

What are called the "Lords of Mold" refer to certain mineral rights in the Parish and Lordship of Mold, Flintshire, which became part-owned by the family in the 17th century and which the family still part owns today.

This is what is said about the origins of the Lords of Mold in CJ Williams' "The Lead Mines of the Alyn Valley)[75]

"The Manor of Mold, together with the neighbouring manors of Hope and Hawarden , was the property of the Earls of Derby up to the Civil War, Hawarden and Mold being granted by Henry VI to Sir Thomas Stanley, father of the first earl, in 1443. James 7th Earl of Derby, was prominent in his support of the royalist cause during the Civil War ; he was executed at Bolton in 1651, and his estates confiscated by Parliament. His son Charles, the 8th earl, attempted to recover his father's Flintshire estates with the assistance of three Parliamentary supporters, Sir John Trevor of Plasteg [in fact in the agreement stated to be of Trevalyn], Colonel George Twistleton and Captain Andrew Ellis. Originally it was intended that Ellis should purchase all three manors in trust for the earl, but it seems the latter was unable to pay the agreed purchase price. Consequently in 1653/4, the manor of Hawarden was conveyed to Sir John Glynne, and Hope and Mold to Sir John Trevor, Twistleton and Ellis.

"The three entered into an agreement in 1657, under which Sir John Trevor was to divide the Lordship of Hope and Mold ; Twistleton and Ellis would then, at the Red Lion Inn , Wrexham, on 20 August 1657, draw lots to decide who should have the first and who the second choice of the parts so divided. Ellis won the first choice, and chose the manor of Mold (ie the manorial rights and privileges) and certain lands in Mold; Twistleton took other lands in Mold, while to Sir John Trevor fell the manor of Hope and remaining lands in Mold. Formal conveyances of these lands were executed in January 1657/8. With the Restoration in 1660, and the return of the Earls of Derby to a position of influence, the family attempted to regain the lost manors. Eventually in 1682, Hope was recovered, but proceedings to regain Mold and Hawarden were only abandoned in about 1690.

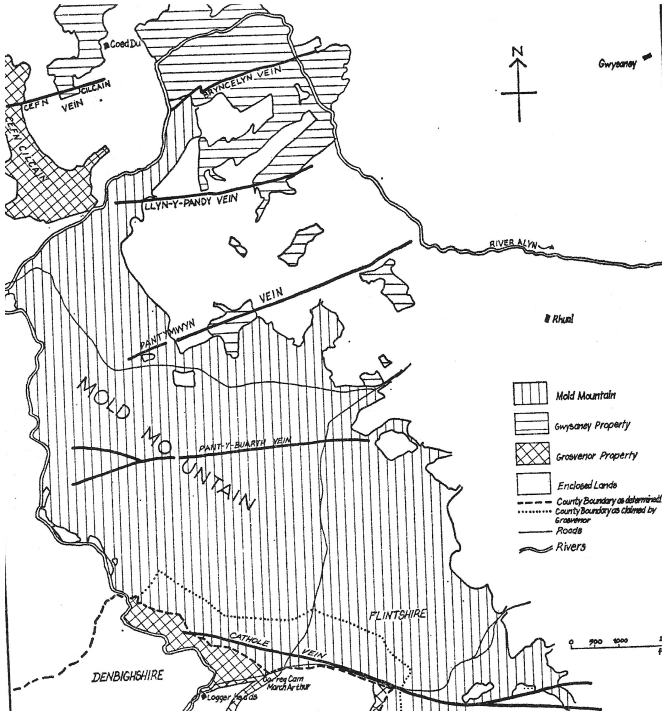
He then describes how Andrew Ellis' share of Mold , including the manor itself, eventually passed through several descendants by inheritance and then was purchased at auction by Sir Thomas Mostyn in 1809.

"The mineral rights of the manor had been equally divided between the three purchasers in the 1650's . In 1737 they were owned by John Trevor of Glynde in Sussex (the main seat of the Trevor family after 1679) Edward Lloyd of Tyddyn (successor to Twistleton's share

[75] Published by Flintshire Historical Society (Dec. 1987)

and to Anthony Langley Swymmer, then an infant. In times these shares were further divided the owners being known collectively as the Lords of Mold."[76]

Pennant refers in Vol II of his Tours in North Wales[77]: to the purchase of the manors *"by certain persons , who enjoyed them till the Restoration:subsequent to that event, a reference was made by his majesty, in 1662, to the lords, respecting the re-purchase of those manors by the earl of Derby; in which it had been agreed by his Lordship to pay the parties, on the 26th March 1664, the sum of eleven thousand pounds , and to be put in full possession. The lords imagined that everything had been adjusted; but the earl of Derby refusing to perform his part, the referees layed the affair before the king; who on the 14th June 1664, ordered that the former purchasers should remain in quiet possession. The Derby family, by some means,*[78] *regained the Lordship of Hope; but That of Mold is at present the property of lady Vincent . The mineral profits of the manor, which at times have been very considerable, are equally divided between her ladyship, the Trevors, and John Lloyd Esq of Havodunos."*



Extent of the Mold Mineral Rights

[76] This account is mainly based on The Lords of Mold by Henry Taylor in Flintshire Historical Society Journal, Vol.6 1917 which gives much more detail of the legal arrangements entered into and itself is based on information contained in an article by Trevor Parkin, a barrister of Trevor descent, who owned a share in the Lords of Mold.

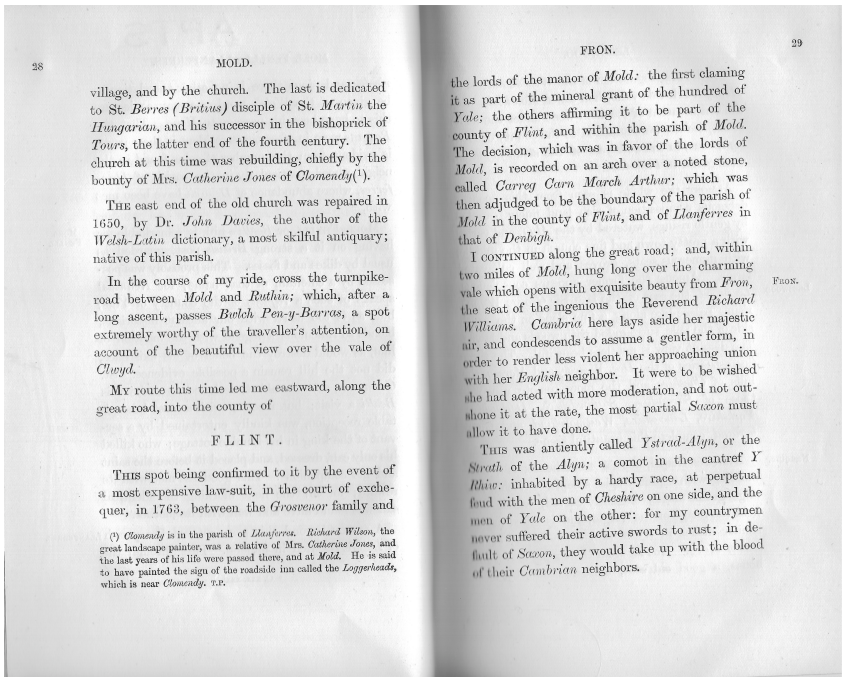
[77] Pp 39 and 40

[78] In fact a Law suit concluded in 1680 entitled Murrey v Eyton and reported by Sir Thomas Raymond

Later the Grosvenor family (now the Dukes of Westminster) between 1753 and 1764 fought a bitter legal battle with the Lords of Mold.

The Lords of Mold at the time who were involved in the legal battle with the Grosvenors were John Trevor of Trevalyn and Glynde (our ancestor), Edward Lloyd of Tyddyn and Anthony Swymmer.

The demarcation of these lordships and ownership of these mineral rights had long been in contention. The question was where the mineral rights of the Grosvenor family in the Lordship of Bromfield and Yale and in the Parish of Llanferres ended and those of the Lords of Mold in the Manor of Mold and Mold parish began.



28 MOLD.

village, and by the church. The last is dedicated to St. *Berres (Britius)* disciple of St. *Martin* the *Hungarian*, and his successor in the bishoprick of *Tours*, the latter end of the fourth century. The church at this time was rebuilding, chiefly by the bounty of Mrs. *Catherine Jones* of *Clomendy*(1).

The east end of the old church was repaired in 1650, by Dr. *John Davies*, the author of the *Welsh-Latin* dictionary, a most skilful antiquary; native of this parish.

In the course of my ride, cross the turnpike-road between *Mold* and *Ruthin*; which, after a long ascent, passes *Bwlch Pen-y-Barras*, a spot extremely worthy of the traveller's attention, on account of the beautiful view over the vale of *Clwyd*.

My route this time led me eastward, along the great road, into the county of

FLINT.

This spot being confirmed to it by the event of a most expensive law-suit, in the court of exchequer, in 1763, between the *Grosvenor* family and

(1) *Clomendy* is in the parish of *Llanferres*. *Richard Wilson*, the great landscape painter, was a relative of Mrs. *Catherine Jones*, and the last years of his life were passed there, and at *Mold*. He is said to have painted the sign of the roadside inn called the *Loggerheads*, which is near *Clomendy*. T.P.

FRON. 29

the lords of the manor of *Mold:* the first claming it as part of the mineral grant of the hundred of *Yale;* the others affirming it to be part of the county of *Flint*, and within the parish of *Mold*. The decision, which was in favor of the lords of *Mold*, is recorded on an arch over a noted stone, called *Carreg Carn March Arthur;* which was then adjudged to be the boundary of the parish of *Mold* in the county of *Flint*, and of *Llanferres* in that of *Denbigh*.

I continued along the great road; and, within two miles of *Mold*, hung long over the charming vale which opens with exquisite beauty from *Fron*, the seat of the ingenious the Reverend *Richard Williams*. *Cambria* here lays aside her majestic air, and condescends to assume a gentler form, in order to render less violent her approaching union with her *English* neighbor. It were to be wished she had acted with more moderation, and not outshone it at the rate, the most partial *Saxon* must allow it to have done. FRON.

This was antiently called *Ystrad-Alyn*, or the *Strath* of the *Alyn;* a comot in the cantref *Y Rhos:* inhabited by a hardy race, at perpetual feud with the men of *Cheshire* on one side, and the men of *Yale* on the other: for my countrymen never suffered their active swords to rust; in default of *Saxon*, they would take up with the blood of their *Cambrian* neighbors.

Pennant's Tours In Wales: "A most expensive lawsuit"

Where was the correct parish boundary? That question took 11 years to resolve through what Thomas Pennant described as "a most expensive lawsuit".[79]

The Grosvenors claimed that it lay several hundred yards to the east of Arthur's Stone (Carreg Carn March Arthur) ; the Lords of the Manor of Mold insisted it ran as far west as the stone which they claimed was there to mark the boundary.

The Lords of Mold lodged a bill of complaint, which culminated in a hearing at the High Court of the Exchequer in 1763. The court found for the Lords and the monument (an arch over Arthur's stone) was put up to mark the boundary.

[79] Vol II page 29

The inscription on the monument reads: "The stone underneath this Arch Carreg Carn March Arthur was Adjudged to be the Boundary of the Parish and Lordship of Mold in the county of Flint and of Llanverres in the County of Denbigh by the High Court of Exchequer at Westminster 10th November 1763".

Oddly, although now regarded as the official boundary between Flintshire and Denbighshire, the actual monument has since been repositioned. The area has been known as Loggerheads ever since and is now the name of the local country park and a local pub.

The Trevor ⅓ ownership of the Lords of Mold mineral rights has passed down to the Viscounts Hampden (the Dacre Estate) and various branches of our family, via "the Trevalyn Heiressess" (daughters of William Boscawen, the barrister and poet) becoming increasingly divided as it has descended. The Darvells sold their share to the Church in

Wales who have a 1/16 share. The C-J family along with their Lovat cousins have a 1/32 share!

A further share (the Twistleton share) is held jointly by members of the Howard family. The remainder of the rights (the Ellis share) is still held by Mostyn Estates.

These mineral rights are now fully registered as manorial rights to comply with the Land Registration Act 2002. Although during the 19th and part of the 20th century there were thriving coal and lead mines in what is known as Mold Mountain, nowadays there is little value left as the deposits are uneconomic to mine. Regular accounts are still produced however.

Arms of the Mostyn family and estate

John Hampden, the Patriot

Our most celebrated ancestor via the Griffith-Boscawens and Trevors is undoubtedly John Hampden, “the Patriot”. His daughter Ruth married Sir John Trevor II. Being descended from him was regarded as such a distinction that several families descended from him adopted it as a title.

The present Viscounts Hampden inheritors of Glynde Place were originally surnamed Brand. Speaker Brand (1814-1872) took the title Viscount Hampden of Glynde reviving a title held by his indirect ancestor Robert Trevor, 1st Baron Trevor of Bromham, grandson of the Patriot, who adopted the name Hampden and became 1st Viscount Hampden of Great and Little Hampden in 1776.

The story of John Hampden's protest in 1635 against the illegal tax imposed by King Charles I - "Ship Money"- and his arrest personally by King Charles for treason, is well known to every student of English history.

There is a large statue of John Hampden in Market Square, Aylesbury, and a monument near the crossroads near Honour End Farm between Hampden and Prestwood, on the road from Chalgrove to Warpsgrove. Perhaps the most significant statue of him however is in St Stephen’s Hall in the Houses of Parliament which marks the place where the pre 1834 House of Commons stood and contains monuments to all the most eminent parliamentarians in British history. John Hampden has pride of place at the entrance to Central Lobby.

John and his younger brother Richard, were first cousins to Oliver Cromwell, later to become Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland.

Hampden was imprisoned in 1626 for refusing to subscribe to a forced loan, but it was in 1635, when the Ship Money tax was extended to the inland counties, that he made his great stand against tyranny. Despite being one of the wealthiest landowners in the county, he refused to pay the levy, and was summoned for the assessment of 20 shillings on his Stoke Mandeville lands.

The case aroused great public interest and, although the verdict went against Hampden by the narrowest of margins (7-5), it was a great moral victory. The decision, wrote Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, (a contemporary of Hampden), “proved of more advantage and credit to the gentleman condemned than to the King’s service” and the reasoning of the judges “left no man anything he could call his own”.

“When this parliament began”, wrote Clarendon, “the eyes of all men were turned on him as their Patriae Pater, and the pilot that must steer their vessel through the tempest and rocks which threatened it”. It was from this event that John Hampden received the title by which he has ever since been known – ‘The Patriot’.

Statue of John Hampden, the Patriot in St Stephen's Hall, Palace of Westminster

During the Long Parliament, which convened in November 1640, Hampden became the principal lieutenant of Parliamentary leader John Pym in a vigorous attack on royal policies. On 4 January 1642, however, when King Charles I entered the House of Commons to seize five 'disruptive' members, including Hampden and Pym, Speaker Lenthall behaved with great prudence and dignity. Having taken the Speaker's chair and looked round in vain to discover the offending members, Charles turned to Lenthall standing below, and demanded of him whether any of those persons were in the House, whether he saw any of them and where they were. Lenthall fell on his knees and replied: "May it please your Majesty, I have neither eyes to see nor tongue to speak in this place but as the House is pleased to direct me, whose servant I am here". This immediately led King Charles I to exercise his prerogative to dissolve the House of Commons and to the commencement of the Civil War of 1642.

This is the origin of the ceremony at the opening of every Parliament where Black Rod, the Sovereign's representative is initially denied entry to the House of Commons, to demonstrate Parliamentary independence of the Monarch.

After the outbreak of the Civil War between the Parliamentarians and the Royalists in August 1642, Hampden served as a colonel in the Battle of Edgehill, Warwickshire (October), but on June 18, 1643, he was mortally wounded in a skirmish with Royalists at Chalgrove Field, near Thame.

Mary Trevor Maid of Honour

Portrait of Mary Trevor attributed to studio of Sir Peter Lely

Mary Trevor was the daughter of Sir John Trevor III (1626-1672) Junior Secretary of State to Charles II, who led an important embassy to France.

She was maid of honour to Queen Catherine of Braganza, wife of Charles II but left in disgrace in 1678.

As Frances Harris says in "Honorable Sisterhood Queen Anne's Maids of Honour"[80]

"There was always the risk, of course, that a maid of honour would find a seducer rather than a husband at court. Frances Stewart, Arabella Churchill, Louise de Keroualle, Betty Villiers and Catherine Sedley, to name only five of the most notorious, had all begun or ended their terms of office as mistresses to Charles II, his brother, or their nephew, William of Orange. In these cases, particularly if there were children of the liaison, a title, financial provision, status and infiuence might follow, but these were by no means guaranteed.

"In the space of four years between 1675 and 1678 three of the Duchess of York's maids had to retire in disgrace, one seduced by the Duke of York, another by the Duke of

[80] The British Library Journal Vol. 19, No. 2 (AUTUMN 1993), pp. 181-198

Monmouth and a third, Mary Trevor, by the wealthy Thomas Thynne of Longleat, who had persuaded her mother that he would only commit himself to marriage when he knew that she could bear him a child, but then (egged on by Monmouth) abandoned her once she became pregnant. The Duchess of Marlborough never forgot the sight of Mary Trevor leaving the maids' lodgings 'with infamy', wringing her hands and wailing that her mother had undone her by her advice"

In "A Description of the Villa of Horace Walpole, Youngest Son of Sir Robert Walpole Earl of Orford, at Strawberry-Hill, Near Twickenham: With an Inventory of the Furniture, Pictures, Curiosities, &c.." [81] it states:

"In the Yellow Chamber or Beauty Room (Appendix page 124-125) Nineteen small heads in oil of the court of Charles 2nd (except Sachariffa) copied by Jarvis for himself, and bought with his house at Hampton by Mr Lovibonde, at whose sale these and the three foregoing were purchased….."

The story as related was that "Mrs Trevor, maid of honour: having seen the Duke of Monmouth in bed with another lady, and having divulged it, the Duke engaged Mr Thynne to debauch her."

Mr Thynne being killed before he bedded Lady Ogle, this epigram was made on him

Here lies Tom Thynne of Longleat-hall
Who would never have miscarried
Had he married the woman he lay withal
Or lain with the woman he married"

Mary's Portrait by Sir Peter Lely is at Glynde Place.

Another portrait by Sir Peter or his school is in the family. Her father John Trevor III's portrait at Glynde Place is also by Lely.

Thomas Thynne was the Ancestor of the Marquesses of Bath. He was murdered on 12th February 1682 and has a monument in Westminster Abbey which depicts the manner of his death.

This is the description of events from "The Worthies of England", By George Lewis Smyth, published in 1850.

[81] Printed by Thomas Kirkgate in 1784

Portrait of Mary Trevor at Glynde Place

"Against the back of the choir, in the south side of Westminster Abbey, is an altar-monument, on which appears a statue, in a recumbent posture, of Thomas Thynne, Esq., of Longleat, in Wiltshire, and underneath a representation in relievo of the circumstances under which he was shot by hired assassins in Pall Mall, on the evening of Sunday, Feb. 12, 1682. A long Latin inscription was prepared for this monument, but forbidden to be put up from party or political motives, according to some authorities, but rather, as we suppose, because it positively ascribed the murder to Count Koningsmark, who had been tried for, and acquitted of that crime. The circumstances of the case, which in more respects than one was extraordinary, appear to be these:

"Mr. Thynne was a gentleman of large landed property in Wiltshire, where his rental is said to have amounted to 10,000l a-year. He had for many years been a member of the House of Commons, and distinguished himself for bold and active conduct, and opinions by no means favourable to the court. Elizabeth, sole heiress of the noble house of Percy, was left an orphan when a child, and immediately became an object of solicitous attention to many persons on account of her large fortune. While still of tender years she was betrothed to the Earl of Ogle, eldest son of Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, but was left a widow before the marriage had been consummated.

"She was next wedded to Mr. Thynne, but being still extremely young, her mother prevailed upon her husband to allow her to go abroad and travel for a time before she lived with him. This being agreed to, the lady took up her residence at Hanover, where she met and inspired Count Koningsmark with a violent passion. The count, as the story goes,

assumed, that if the husband was dead, the widow would bestow her hand and fortune upon him. With this impression upon his mind he came over to England, and sent Mr. Thynne two challenges to single combat. Of these missives no notice was taken.

Monument to Thomas Thynne in Westminster Abbey

"Koningsmark then hired three foreign ruffians, Fratz, a German, Stern, a Swede, and Boroskia, a Pole. These men watched Mr. Thynne, and as he was driving from the Countess of Northumberland's down Pall Mall, rode up to his carriage and discharged into it a musquetoon, which killed him. Koningsmark fled as soon as the murder was effected, but a reward of 200l. being offered for his apprehension, he was seized at Gravesend, and being brought before the King in Council, was committed to Newgate, and in due course put upon his trial at the Old Bailey sessions as an accessory to the murder. Koningsmark was acquitted – it is said by a packed jury, but the other three were found guilty, and executed. Public opinion, however, implicated the Count so decidedly in this daring outrage, that William, Marquis, and afterwards Duke of Newcastle, and intimate friend and near connexion of Mr. Thynne, resolved to seek the only revenge in his power, and fight the great criminal. But the latter fled as soon as he was discharged from prison, and no further steps were taken to punish him."

For more on this and how the marriage to Lady Ogle (nee Percy) came about see: The Weaker Vessel: Woman's Lot in Seventeenth-Century England By Antonia Fraser, Hachette 2011. See also Blood, Bodies and Families in Early Modern England Bb y Patricia M. Crawford P128.

Glynde Place, Sussex,later home of the Trevors and Trevor Hampdens.

The Joyce Clockmaking Family

Charlotte ("Aunt Chattie") (1789-1864) the eldest daughter of Richard Jones of Llay married Thomas Joyce (1793-1861) of Whitchurch Shropshire, a clockmaker from a well-known clockmaking family.

The JB Joyce Clock over the Eastgate Chester built in c1899

Later called J. B. Joyce & Co, clockmakers, the business claimed to be the oldest clockmaker in the world. They dated their establishment from 1690 and the business was carried on by seven or eight generations of the family, starting perhaps with John Joyce (c1651-1714) who is thought to have practiced as a clockmaker in Wrexham in his early years.

There have been several books written about the business, including Joyce of Whitchurch Clockmakers 1690-1965 by Steve and Darlah Thomas -and there is also a chapter on J.B.Joyce & Co Ltd Whitchurch in Shropshire Clock and Watchmakers by Douglas J Elliott Philimore 1979. Also Samuel and Conway Joyce Horologists, written by Michael Joyce., a great great grandson of Samuel Joyce.

There is a legend that John Joyce's third son William Joyce (c1691-1771) married Lucy the daughter of Sir John Conway of Boddrhyddan in Flintshire but it has been subsequently shown[82] that he had no daughter of that name. Lucy was in fact the daughter of a wealthy Denbigh grocer.

[82] Research by JM and Michael Joyce

The will of her namesake and granddaughter Lucy Joyce in 1817 is a fascinating document in itself. She leaves what was hers, essentially her clothes, furniture, jewelry, books, watch and investments mainly to her female relations.

Lucy Joyce of Whitchurch deceased. James Joyce of the parish of Whitchurch, watchmaker, the sole executor of her will 22nd Aug 1817 signed Jas. Joyce

Lucy Joyce formerly of the City of London but now of Whitchurch in the County of Salop, spinster ---I give and bequeath to my sister in law [here there is a space] Joyce of Ruthin widow and relict of my late brother John Joyce of Ruthin watchmaker, deceased, my black silk gown, three pair of my woollen stockings, three pair of my pockets, one Dimity upper coat, one undercoat and my Bombazeen gown. To my niece Ann Joyce (eldest daughter of my said late brother John Joyce) two of my linen gowns, one upper coat, one undercoat, two pairs of my cotton stockings and my Cambric muslin coat – To my niece Peregrina Joyce (2 nd dau.) two of my linen gowns, one upper Dimity coat, one undercoat, two pair of my cotton stockings and my black made cloak together with the pair of silver tea tongs, the silver table spoon and the six silver tea spoons which belong to me but are now used in the family of my brother James Joyce of Whitchurch watchmaker and to Elizabeth Joyce (youngest dau. of my said late brother John Joyce) two of my linen gowns, one upper coat, one undercoat, two pair of my cotton stockings and my white worked muslin cloak. Also to niece Elizabeth Joyce (eldest dau. of my brother James) my Mother of pearl snuff box, my tea caddy, my oval ring with hair in it and my book of common prayer. To my niece Ann Clarke (2 nd dau. of my brother James) my ivory snuff box and my red bead bracelets. To my niece Sarah Joyce (3 rd dau. of James) my ring which has an urn upon it, my chest of drawers, my looking glass, a book entitled The Whole Duty of Man and the two volumes which I have of Cookes pocket edition of the British Classics. To my nephew Thomas (2nd son of bro. James) my watch with the gold seal and key attached thereto. And to my niece Emma Joyce (youngest dau. of bro. James) my gold ring which has my mother's hair in it, my writing desk and a book entitled " Hervey's Meditations " . . . . . I direct my executor to sell and dispose of the sum of £100 of stock now standing in my name in the three pounds per centum Consolidated Bank Annuities. . . . . three nieces Elizabeth Joyce, Sarah Joyce and Emma Joyce (dau. of bro. James) . . all my books unto and equally amongst my said nieces and nephew Elizabeth Joyce, Sarah Joyce, Thomas Joyce and Emma Joyce (son and daus. of bro. James). Appoints James Joyce as executor. 13/October/1815 witnessed by Hen Vickers John Lee Will proved in Commons September 1817.

After his apprenticeship William Joyce began making longcase (grandfather) clocks in Wrexham and then on the death of his uncle Arthur moved to the North Shropshire village of Cockshutt.

His son John (1718-1787) remained in Cockshutt and ran the business. He had 5 sons and 4 daughters.Samuel and Conway Joyce, John's youngest sons became celebrated clockmakers in London being the makers of some superb longcase, table and bracket clocks and pocket watches. Their premises were latterly at 38 Lombard Street, London. They were made Freemen of the Clockmakers Company in 1810. They made a wonderful

jewelled watch for the Emperor of China. When this watch was finished King George IV visited their premises to inspect it.83

The watch made for George IV

One of the elder brothers, Robert (1754-1798), emigrated to the USA and practiced his trade in in Wall Street, New York.

John Joyce (1744-1809) the eldest son of John Joyce set up a clock and watchmaking business in Ruthin which continued through several generations for most of the 19th and 20th century in Ruthin and then Denbigh.

In 1790 James Joyce (1752-1817) the third son of John Joyce moved the Cockshutt business to High Street, Whitchurch, Shropshire. He had eleven children.

By 1834 Thomas Joyce- (1793-1861) the husband of Chattie Jones and the middle son of James Joyce -was making large clocks for local churches and public buildings- "turret clocks"- for which the Whitchurch business became famous.

They had seven children, of whom James (1821-1883) the eldest joined the business. There is an interesting (and almost topical!) set of correspondence between him and his father whilst James was a teenager/young man working in Jamaica which is included at the back of this book.
James' brother John Barnett Joyce (1826 -1881) later joined the firm having worked as a tool maker in Bradford and then the next generation of Arthur Joyce (1863-1911) and Walter Conway Joyce (1855-1897) JB's sons continued the business.

In 1849 the company copied the Big Ben escapement designed by Lord Grimthorpe. The firm subsequently made large clocks for many public buildings, both at home and overseas, and for some of the principal railway companies. In 1904 the business moved to Station Road, Whitchurch. JB Joyce & Co Limited was formed as a limited company in 1912.

[83] From Samuel & Conway Joyce: Horologists. Tinker International Press 2017 by Michael Joyce

The J. B. Joyce brand name has been perpetuated by Smith of Derby Group, who now maintain many original J. B. Joyce heritage pieces still in operation in public places around the world.

The JB Joyce & Co Factory, Station Road Whitchurch, now an auction house

After 1945 the company installed over 2,000 large public clocks in Britain and Ireland, the majority being the synchronous mains-controlled type and a high proportion installed in churches. In 1964, Norman Joyce, the last member of the Joyce family, being without any heir to carry on the business, retired and sold the company to John Smith & Sons of Derby. Many clocks have been changed to electric motors made by its parent company now Smith of Derby Group during the 1970s, thereby losing a heritage of mechanical clocks.

The Joyce Clock at the Shanghai Customs House installed in 1927

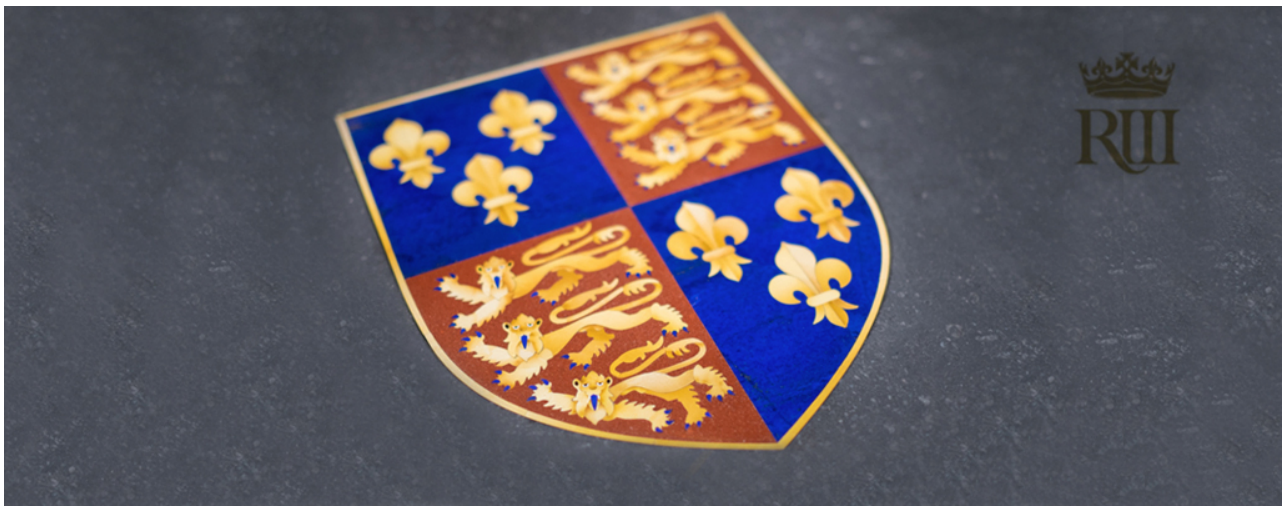
The line back to the "King in the Carpark", Richard III

The DNA of Richard III was crucial in establishing the identity of the body found in a Leicester carpark. Given that he had no male descendants this the only way to absolutely prove that the remains were those of Richard III was through tracing his maternal DNA or MtDNa.

This is an extract from "The Last Days of Richard III and the fate of his DNA" by Dr John Ashdown–Hill who was instrumental in establishing the whereabouts and then the identity of the "King in the Carpark"[84]

King Richard III by an unknown artist

[84] The History Press 2013



Pietra dura mosaic coat of arms for Richard III's tombstone in Leicester Cathedral by Thomas Greenaway

"The DNA results from the Mechelen remains were compared with the mtDNA sequence of Mrs Joy Ibsen, descendant in an all-female line of Margaret of York's elder sister, Anne of York, Duchess of Exeter. The mtDNA sequence of Joy Ibsen was checked by Professor Cassiman, using cheek swabs (G3993-1.1 and G3993-1.2). Joy's mtDNA sequence belonged to haplogroup J. This indicated that she was, in fact, related in the female line of descent to V812/3 (the individual whose bones were discovered at Mechelen in the 1930s by either Steurs or Winders). This is not particularly surprising, since it is known that Cecily Neville's mtDNA derives from her unknown maternal great grandmother, who quite probably came from the region of modern Belgium.

"Of Cecily Neville's own daughters, two produced children: Anne of York, Duchess of Exeter, and Elizabeth of York, Duchess of Suffolk. At first, Elizabeth looked the most hopeful candidate to have living female line descendants because she had a number of children including several daughters. However, her female lines of descent soon petered out. Anne of York, on the other hand, looked less hopeful initially. She had only two children –both daughters –and the elder of these two had no descendants. Nevertheless, it was the line of Anne of York which was to preserve the mtDNA of Cecily Neville's children until the present day. I traced an unbroken line of descent, mother to daughter, from Cecily Neville's eldest daughter, Anne of York, Duchess of Exeter, to Mrs Joy Ibsen in Canada.
…….

"The revelation of Richard III's mtDNA sequence is one piece of new evidence. In connection with my Belgian research concerning possible Margaret of York remains, Joy Ibsen kindly provided a DNA sample which was analysed initially by Oxford Ancestors , a commercial company engaged in DNA testing for genealogical purposes. The resulting mtDNA sequence was communicated to Professor Jean-Jacques Cassiman of the Centre for Human Genetics, Catholic University of Leuven, who had been requested by the

authorities in Mechelen to attempt to extract and sequence DNA from the various sets of potential 'Margaret of York' remains.

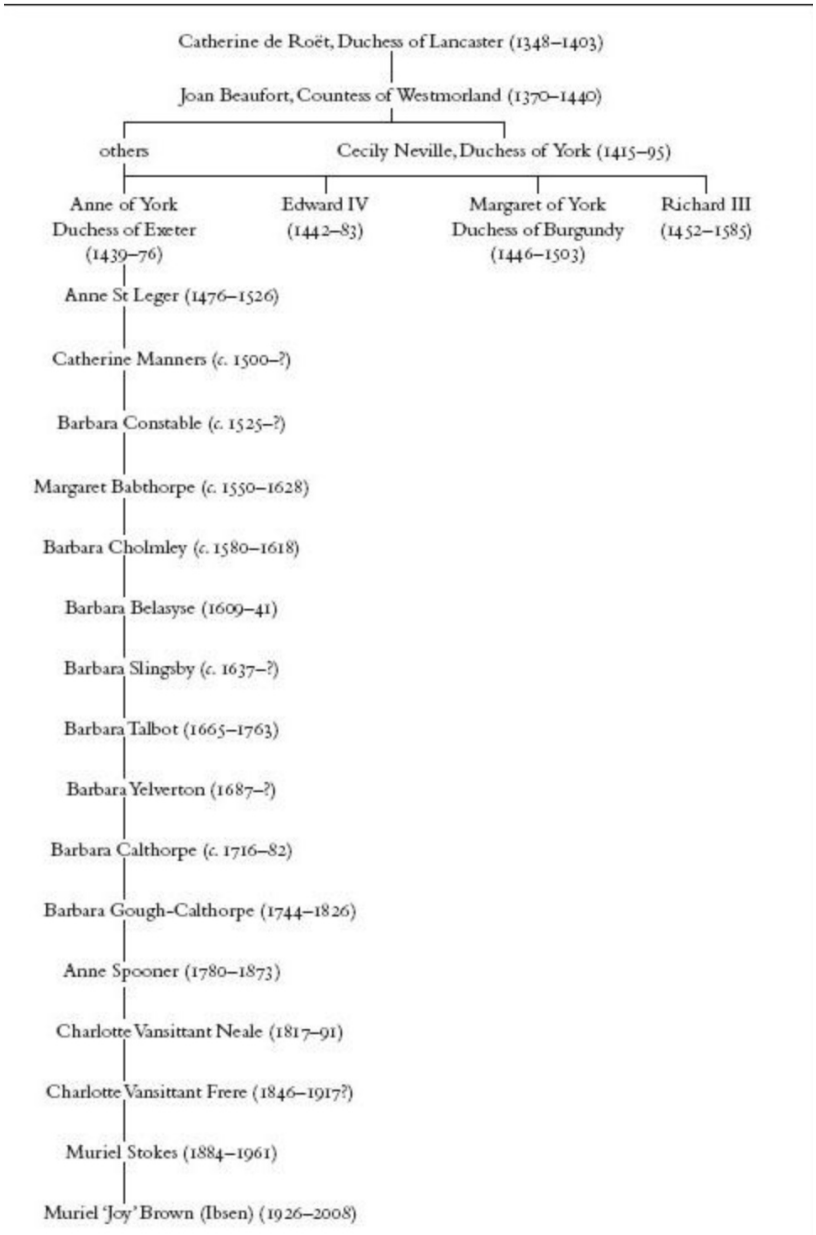
"Professor Cassiman repeated DNA tests on further samples provided by Joy Ibsen, and also succeeded in sequencing DNA from the Mechelen remains. As a result, it emerged that Richard III and his siblings belonged to mtDNA haplogroup J, and that their 'clan mother' was 'Jasmine'. It also appeared that none of the three sets of female remains which had at that time been recovered from the Franciscan church in Mechelen could be those of Margaret of York. A summary of the results of the DNA tests on the three sets of Mechelen bones is given in appendix 5."

Another source, "The King's Grave: The Search for Richard III" [85]by Philippa Langley (who had worked in partnership with Dr Ashdown-Hill) and Michael Jones elaborates

"*As Michael [Ibsen] entered, he was in shock, his face ashen. King began with the news that a Y-chromosome had been found, meaning that the Greyfriars skeleton was male. She then revealed that the mitochondrial (female line) DNA was a complete match. This confirmed that Michael was a direct genetic descendant of Richard's elder sister, Anne of York, and that he carried the same rare genetic subgroup as the Greyfriars skeleton –his seventeenth-generation great uncle, Richard III. Moreover, with the help of Morris Bierbrier, genealogist and author Kevin Schurer, a historian at Leicester University, had traced a second line of maternal descent from Richard's sister, Anne of York. Michael Ibsen not only had a new cousin, but the DNA of this person was also a perfect match, and could be triangulated with Ibsen's line from the original research by Dr John Ashdown-Hill.*

"Was I surprised the DNA was a perfect match? Yes and no. The project had run so smoothly, from the finding of Richard's remains on the first day, exactly where I thought they would be, to the carbon-14 dating, the osteology, scoliosis, insult wound and facial reconstruction. Although I believed from the very beginning that the remains were those of Richard, I had been assailed by fears and doubts throughout throughout the process. Now, after confirmation of the identity of the remains, I was unmoved. Perhaps it was exhaustion. Perhaps it was a new concern."

[85] John Murray 2014



The MTDNA line back to Richard III

Our family of course can't claim to go back solely in the female line to Richard III, but nevertheless, I thought it would be interesting to show the connection which we have with him and the Plantaganet Kings.

There are several different ways back. These are two of them.

Maurice Llewellyn Clement-Jones
→Enid Sophia Griffith-Boscawen his mother

→Boscawen Trevor Griffith-Boscawen her father
→Boscawen Trevor Griffith-Boscawen his father
→Elizabeth Boscawen his mother

Elizabeth "Betsy" Boscawen (1791-1875)

→William Boscawen her father
→George Boscawen his father
→Hugh Boscawen 1st Viscount Falmouth his father
→Jaell Godolphin his mother
→Dorothy Berkeley her mother
→Elizabeth Neville -her mother
→Sir Henry Neville, MP -her father
→Sir Henry Neville, MP, of Billingbere -his father
→Sir Edward Neville, -his father
→George Neville, 4th and de jure 2nd Baron Bergavenny -his father
→Edward Neville, 3rd Baron of Bergavenny -his father
→Cecily Neville, Duchess of York- his sister
→Richard III of England -her son
OR ALTERNATIVELY
Maurice Llewellyn Clement-Jones
→ Enid Sophia Griffith-Boscawen his mother
→ Boscawen Trevor Griffith-Boscawen her father
→ Boscawen Trevor Griffith-Boscawen his father
→ Elizabeth Boscawen his mother
→ William Boscawen her father
→ Anne Trevor his mother
→ Lucy Montagu her mother

Lucy Montagu (1679-1720)

→ Elizabeth Pelham- her mother
→ Lady Lucy Sydney- her mother
→ Dorothy Percy, Countess of Leicester- her mother
→ Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland- her father
→ Katherine Neville, Countess of Northumberland-his mother
→ Lady Lucy Somerset-her mother
→ Margaret Courtenay-her mother
→ Katherine of York,Countess of Devon- her mother
→ Edward IV of England her father
→ Richard III of England his brother

Surviving Trevors –Another Mystery

Robert Trevor was the elder son of the second marriage of Thomas Trevor, 1st Baron Trevor of Bromham, and studied at Queens College, Oxford, graduating in 1725 and then becoming a fellow of All Souls College, Oxford.

Robert Trevor, 1st Viscount Hampden

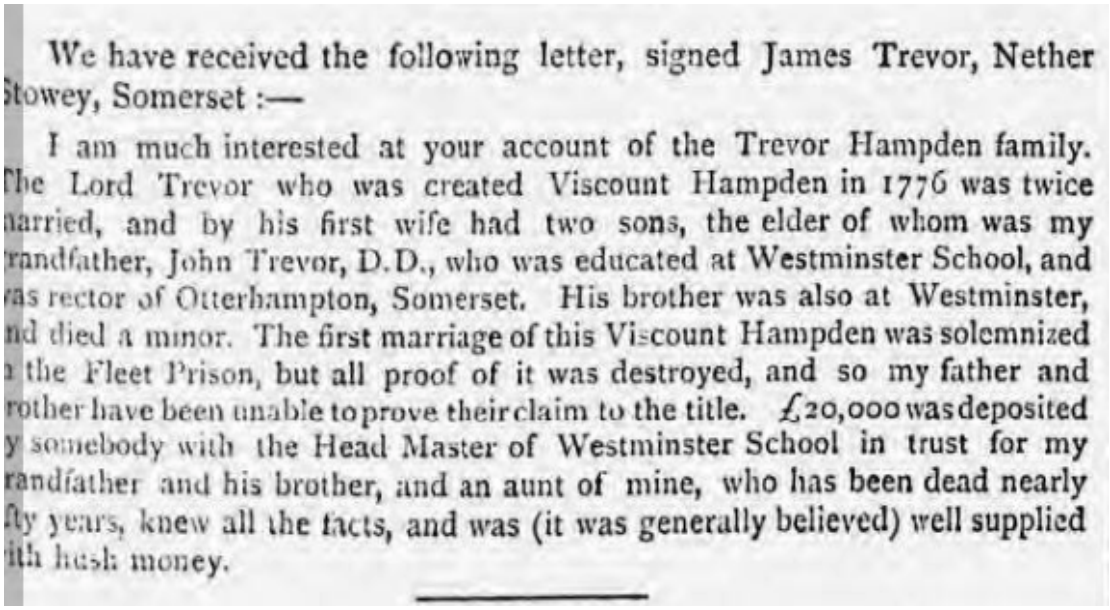
In 1729, he was appointed as a clerk in the Secretary of State's office. In 1734 he went to the United Provinces (now the Netherlands) as secretary to the embassy under Horace Walpole. He succeeded as head of the embassy in 1739, initially as Envoy-Extraordinary, and from 1741 as Minister-Plenipotentiary. He was a Whig and during this time, he maintained a regular correspondence with Horace Walpole.

In 1750 he was appointed a commissioner of the Revenue in Ireland. He took the additional name of Hampden in 1754, on succeeding to the Great Hampden estates from his 2nd cousin, John Hampden, great grandson of "The Patriot" John Hampden.

From 1759 to 1765 he was joint Postmaster General. He wrote some Latin poems which were published at Parma in 1792 as Poemata Hampdeniana. On the death of his brother, Bishop Trevor in 1771, Robert inherited his Sussex estate at Glynde. In 1776, twelve years after he had succeeded his brother as 4th Baron Trevor, he was created Viscount Hampden of Great and Little Hampden.
Robert married Constantia, the daughter of Peter Anthony de Huybert, Lord Van Kruyningen of Holland, and had two sons Thomas and John.

Thomas was M.P. for Lewes in 1768 in the Duke of Newcastle's interest. He married firstly Catherine, the daughter of General David Graeme of Braco Castle, Perth, who died in 1804. Her portrait by Gainsborough hangs in the gallery at Glynde Place. He married

secondly Jane Maria, daughter of George Brown of Ellistoun but had no issue by either wife.
Thomas Hampden-Trevor, the second Viscount, succeeded to the title in 1783 and died in 1824. His brother John, who had been a diplomat, British Minister at Munich, 1780, and at Turin, 1783-98, succeeded to the title only to die three weeks later, also without heirs and the titles became extinct.



We have received the following letter, signed James Trevor, Nether Stowey, Somerset :—

I am much interested at your account of the Trevor Hampden family. The Lord Trevor who was created Viscount Hampden in 1776 was twice married, and by his first wife had two sons, the elder of whom was my grandfather, John Trevor, D.D., who was educated at Westminster School, and was rector of Otterhampton, Somerset. His brother was also at Westminster, and died a minor. The first marriage of this Viscount Hampden was solemnized in the Fleet Prison, but all proof of it was destroyed, and so my father and brother have been unable to prove their claim to the title. £20,000 was deposited by somebody with the Head Master of Westminster School in trust for my grandfather and his brother, and an aunt of mine, who has been dead nearly fifty years, knew all the facts, and was (it was generally believed) well supplied with hush money.

Extract from the Pall Gazette

It was thought that this was the end of the Hampden- Trevor line and the original Viscountcy.
However an article appeared in the 25 March 1884 edition of the Pall Mall Gazette about the Hampden title.

This is an Extract :

"A DESCENDANT OF JOHN HAMPDEN

The following statement concerning Lord Randolph Churchill's lineage has been communicated to us by one the highest heraldic authorities in the United Kingdom
Now and then when an historic name is restored to the peerage the details of the descent become of public interest. Wisely has the ex-Speaker selected Hampden for his peerage title being a lineal descendant of John Hampden the patriot. His ancestress, Ruth Hampden was the 4th daughter and (in her issue) co-heiress of that celebrated man; and from the same progenetrix also descends, as will be seen by the subjoined summary, Lord Randolph Churchill, both he and the ex-Speaker being entitled to quarter the arms of Hampden. The Hampdens of Great Hampden, Bucks, ranked for centuries among the best allied families in England. The last male heir, John Hampden, of Great Hampden, died unmarried in 1754, and is described in his stately monument as "the Twenty-fourth Hereditary Lord of Great Hampden. His half-brother and predecessor, Richard Hampden

MP, lost £100,000 by the South Sea Bubble, and well nigh ruined his race. What remained of the estate was bequeathed to the Hon. Robert Trevor, grandson of Ruth. Lady Trevor, "daughter of John Hampden slain in Chalgrove field" and he assumed, in consequence, the arms and surname of Hampden.

"He succeeded 10 years after to his father's barony of Trevor, and was created in 1776 Viscount Hampden of Hampden, Bucks. His lordship was not only a diplomatist and politician, but also a distinguished classical scholar. His two sons inherited in succession the Viscountcy of Hampden but both died without issue, as did his daughters, Maria Constantia, Countess of Suffolk, and the Hon. Anne Trevor Hampden. Their first cousin (the only child of the second Lord Trevor) was Elizabeth, Duchess of Marlborough, great-great-great-grandmother of Lord Randolph Churchill".

A few days later on 29th March 1883 the following letter signed James Trevor, Stowey, Somerset was published in the Pall Mall Gazette.

"I am much interested in your Account of the Trevor Hampden family. The Lord Trevor who was created Viscount Hampden in 1776 was twice married, and by his first wife had 2 sons, the elder of whom was my grandfather, John Trevor D.D. who was educated at Westminster School and was rector of Otterhampton, Somerset, his brother was also at Westminster School and died a minor. The first marriage of this Viscount Hampden was solemnized in the Fleet prison, but all proof of it was destroyed, and so my father and mother have been unable to prove their claim to the title. £20,000 was deposited by somebody with the Head Master of Westminster School in trust for my grandfather and his brother, and an aunt of mine who has been dead nearly fifty years, knew all the facts and was (it was generally believed) well supplied with hush money)

It seems that such Fleet Prison marriages were common and took place in or within the environs of Fleet Prison in order to avoid having to fulfill requirements of the law. What is not clear is (a) the effect of such a marriage on the line of succession, (b) whether in this instance, it actually took place and (c) if it did, why it was chosen by the parties as their route to marriage.

As seen above, James Trevor's letter asserted that £20,000 which he said was "hush money" had been deposited with Westminster School. The school did apparently confirm that £20,000 was indeed deposited but the reason why they received the money is not known to them.

This was the equivalent of over £1m in today's money and was more than enough to pay for the education of the then existing male Trevors. The 1st Viscount Hampden, Rev. Dr John Trevor (Frances Barkley's father) and the 1st Viscount's sons, Thomas and John who became the 2nd and 3rd Viscounts, were all educated at Westminster School.

The Rev John Trevor (1740-1794) was Chaplain to Henry Scott, Earl of Deloraine and Rector of Otterhampton, near Bridgwater. He moved his family to Europe in 1775 and he became Rector of a new Protestant Church at Ostend in 1783.

This is from the Record of Old Westminsters:

TREVOR, JOHN, said to have been a son of Robert Hampden Trevor, 1st Viscount Hampden, by a Fleet marriage, the validity of which was not admitted ; b. 13 Aug 1740 ; adm. Oct 1752 ; in school list 1754 ; Edinburgh Univ. ; DD 15 Oct 1779 ; ordained 7 Jul 1771 ; Rector of Otterhampton, Somerset, from 8 Jul 1771 ; Chaplain to Company of Merchant Adventurers, Hamburg Apr 1779 - Jun 1780 ; Chaplain, English Church, Ostend, from Jan 1784 ; m.1st, 1769 Jane Beecher ; m. 2nd, 1 Jan 1773 Harriet, dau. of Samuel Smith, Bridgwater, Somerset, customs officer ; d. at Ostend 28 Jan 1794.

Rev John Trevor's daughter and John William's elder half sister (by Rev Trevor's first wife) was Frances Hornby Trevor (1769-1845) who was first European woman to visit British Columbia. She arrived with her husband in 1787 at age eighteen. She was also the first woman to write about British Columbia. Almost two centuries later, her memoirs entitled Reminiscences were published within "The Remarkable World of Frances Barkley 1769–1845", edited by Beth Hill and Cathy Converse[86]. At age seventeen, she had married twenty-six-year-old Charles William Barkley, an East Indian Company sea captain, on October 17, 1786, at Ostend. The Barkleys subsequently raised a family in England where Captain Barkley died in on May 16, 1832. During her two voyages with her husband, Frances Barkley spent a total of six-and-a-half years at sea, losing one child in the process.

In 1836, Frances Barkley began writing her fragmented memoirs. The manuscript of Reminiscences—mostly written from memory—is housed at the Provincial Archives in Victoria, B.C. Frances died in 1845.

James Trevor (1819—1888) the writer of this letter was a solicitor in Bridgewater, Somerset as was his son Colonel Edward Trevor. If James Trevor's assertion is correct, then the Hampden title would not have become extinct when the 3rd Viscount died but have continued to John William Trevor and then James Trevor.

Another source of information is a paper headed "Doctor Trevor (A Phenomenon). A Record for the Family, with observations" written by Henry Edward Trevor in April 1913. He was a barrister and a great grandson of Rev Dr John Trevor and his 2nd wife, Harriet Smith.

[86] Gray's Publishing Limited, 1978

DOCTOR TREVOR.
(A Phoenomenon)

A Record for the Family, with observations by

HENRY EDWARD TREVOR?

of Lincolns Inn,
Barrister-at-Law.

April 1913.

CONTENTS.

Part I.

The Factsof Dr. Trevors Life from Documentary Evidence.

Part II.

Dr. Trevor's Parentage.

Appendix.

(1) Foreign Office Correspondence.
(2) Dr. Trevor's Descendants by his First Marriage.
(3) Pedigree of Trevor.
(4) Smith-Trevor Pedigree.

The Rev Dr John Trevor DD

The Remarkable World quotes Constance Lady Parker of Waddington, a great granddaughter of Frances Barkley as writing “The Rev. John Trevor was the son of Lord Hampden by a first marriage. The proofs of this marriage, which took place at the Fleet Prison, were in the possession of his daughter Harriot Cook. She destroyed them for the sake of her son, receiving for them large hush moneys from her uncle, who succeeded to the title instead of her father”.

A Memorandum written by Frances Barkley and transcribed by Ada Tyler headed “Strictly private unless wanted by him. Memorandum for the perusal of J.C. Barkley alone” speaks of unspecified shameful facts which may, at least in part, have been connected. ” Rev. J.C.Barkley was Frances's eldest son.

Frances’ memorandum can be read as supporting this view but it doesn’t spell it out. It maintains that her sister Harriot was guilty of possibly criminal deeds and that they related to Lord Hampden but the story told is quite complex and incomplete.

There are male members of the Trevor family descended via Charles, his third son (1777-1846) from Rev Dr John Trevor who are still extant together with numerous other relations.

Rt Rev Michael Gresford Jones

Bishop Gresford Jones and Queen Elizabeth

Michael Gresford Jones, the son of Herbert Gresford Jones, was enthroned as Lord Bishop of St Albans in 1950 and served until 1969. He was High Almoner from 1953 to 1970. He was appointed KCVO in 1968.

In February 1969 he initiated a debate in the House of Lords on chemical and biological warfare.

He was remembered as “almost saintly” by Canon Eric James author of “Faith in the City” who also designed his memorial (“St Michael”) in St Albans Cathedral. A number of photographs of him are held at the National Portrait Gallery.

His obituary is contained in the Daily Telegraph for 9th March 1982.

Maurice and Jean Clement-Jones

Maurice and Jean Clement-Jones on their wedding day

Maurice Clement-Jones was the second son of Sir Clement Jones. He was educated at Rugby School and Trinity College Cambridge.

MLC-J on the trail in Canada with his parents in 1936

Originally surnamed Jones, his name was changed by his father in 1927/28 to Clement-Jones whilst he was at prep school.

Both he and and his wife Jean are on the Bletchley Park roll of honour. They are also commemorated on a special wall commemorating those who worked there.

This is Nicholas Clement-Jones his son's s summary of what he has discovered of his father's war service:

"Dad was called up in July/August 1940 (having been rejected in 1939 because of his eye sight and told to take a teaching post at Malvern College) and sent to Ilfracombe, Devon with the Pioneer Corps. Arthur Koestler was clearly the only person worth talking to. He was there until February 1941. When he finished he was a corporal and for a short time at the end an acting sergeant.

The story about being plucked from the ranks by Lord Reading is almost certainly apocryphal. He certainly met Lord Reading and on one occasion acted as a translator for a French man-ex-legionnaire - on a drunk and disorderly charge! Reading was the presiding officer and clearly spoke good French although not as good as Dad's.

Apparently a friend of Grannie and Grandpa's wrote to Lord Reading suggesting that Dad should get a commission directly from the Pioneer Corps. In the event that did not happen but it is clear that it helped get him on to the officers course (the OTCU) Even at this stage he was hoping to get into the Intelligence Corps but they had him down for a machine gun regiment and a possible transfer at a later date.

Dad then went to Droitwich in March 1941 to join OCTU and then to Lanark from where he was commissioned in September 1941. Sadly there are no letters thereafter.

I am still perplexed as to what he did from then until Bletchley Park which I was told was January 1943. Maybe he did do a spell with the infantry regiment. Alternatively he may have been with the Intelligence Corps but not at BP."

All this was verified by the discovery after Jean's death of a collection of colourful and descriptive letters to his mother Enid written during his time with the Pioneer Corps in Devon-except that it turns out that the story involving Lord Reading is largely true! These letters dating between August 1940 and September 1941 have been published as "A Pioneeer Corps Private's Progress" and given to the Imperial War Museum.

Maurice started off working life as a schoolmaster at Malvern public schoool. On the outbreak of World War II he signed up as a volunteer but because of his poor eyesight was recruited as a private into the Pioneer Corps, the lowliest of the army regiments. A very frustrating year with them in Devon is described in his very descriptive letters to his mother Enid Jones and privately published by the author as "a Pioneer Corps Private's Progress".

He rose to Sergeant however and then went to an Officer's Training Camp and was commissioned. He then joined the Intelligence Corps rising to the rank of Major. He was an excellent linguist and worked on Enigma material in Hut 3 at Bletchley Park (the code breaking HQ whose successor is GCHQ in Cheltenham) where he met Jean Hudson. There is a brick commemorating them both there.

Jean's was the daughter of Walter Austen Hudson, who was Conservative MP for Kingston Upon Hull from 1950 to 1959 and was descended from a long line of Methodist shopkeepers from Leeds. He was Chairman and Managing Director of William Cussons, the grocers until its sale to Great Universal Stores.He was made CBE in 1962. He was High Sheriff of Kingston-upon-Hull from 1946-47. His obituary was published in the Daily Telegraph on 24th August 1970.

Austen and Marion Hudson

Maurice and Jean were married in June 1943 by Michael Gresford-Jones then Vicar of St Botolph's, Bishopsgate, City of London with a reception held at the Grosvenor House Hotel on Park Lane.

There are numerous books on Bletchley Park. Its vital role in shortening and winning the war having been kept a closely guarded national secret for many decades after the Second World War it activities finally came to the light of day as a result Peter Calvocorressi's

book "Top Secret ULTRA" [87] and Colonel Frederick Winterbotham's earlier but less accurate book: "The Ultra Secret"[88]

Further details of the work at Bletchley are set out in numerous later books.[89]

Jean and Maurice both worked in Hut 3. The codebreaking huts worked in pairs. The decoded messages from Hut 6 were passed to Hut 3 for translation, analysis and dispatch. Between Huts 3 and 6 was a connecting chute, added to speed up the passing of information from one hut to the other. Hut 3 housed the analysts who interpreted the material that Hut 6 deciphered. A lot of papers went between them and to save them from getting wet they built a wooden tunnel here and pushed trays of papers through it with broom sticks.

This is the Wikipedia entry for hut 3:

Hut 3 was a wartime section of the Government Code and Cypher School (GC&CS) at Bletchley Park tasked with the translation, interpretation and distribution of German Army (Heer) and Air Force (Luftwaffe) messages deciphered by Hut 6. The messages were largely encrypted by Enigma machines.

Located initially in one of the original single-story wooden huts, the name "Hut 3" was retained when Huts 3, 6 & 8 moved to a new brick building, Block D, in February 1943. Then the decodes from Hut 6 for Hut 3 which had been sent in a wooden tray from one hatch to another via a wooden tunnel between the huts were sent from the Hut 6 Decoding Room by a conveyor belt that "never stopped"

The Enigma "Red" cypher was the main cypher used by the Luftwaffe in every theatre where they operated. Red had been broken sporadically from the beginning of 1940, and from 22 May BP overcame some changes to the Enigma machines. From then on, Hut 6 broke Red daily to the end of the war, and it became the "constant staple" of ULTRA. Calvocoressi wrote that later in the war
"we in Hut 3 would get a bit tetchy if Hut 6 had not broken Red by breakfast time."

Initially there were only four people in Hut 3, and there were serious personal frictions between them. They were the original leader Malcolm Saunders (Squadron Leader, RAF), Robert Humphreys (senior liaison officer with the Air Force), Captain Curtis (senior liaison officer with the War Office, who knew no German), and Cambridge academic F. L. Lucas who had been in the Intelligence Corps in WWI. Humphreys was "an excellent

[87] London: Cassell 1981

[88] Weidenfeld & Nicholson 1974

[89] Such as "Station X: The Code Breakers of Bletchley Park " by Michael Smith, MacMillan 1998, "The Code Breakers: The Inside Story of Bletchley Park" by FH Hinsley and Alan Stripp,1993 OUP, "The Secret Lives of Codebeakers" Sinclair McKay, 2010 Plume, and "The Hut 6 Story: Breaking the Enigma Codes" by Gordon Welchman ,1982 Allen Lane.

German linguist, but no team player. He wanted to get his own way. He found this difficult to do if only because Saunders had a mind of his own. Nigel de Grey described the situation as 'an imbroglio af conflicting jealousies, intrigues and differing opinions'. Initially Travis moved the three out of Hut 3 and put a small committee including Eric Jones in charge. As this did not work, Jones was made sole head in July 1942. Just over a year after he took over, H. S. Marchant was made his deputy, and the pair were in charge to the end of the war."

Army and Air Force Ultra was distributed by the SLUs (Special Liaison Units)] set up by Frederick Winterbotham. By the end of the war there were about 40 SLUs to 40 commands. Signals were given a priority from Z to ZZZZZ (the highest of 5), and about 100,000 signals were sent to commands during the war.

The rules of interpretation for Hut 3 were that if the text was not explicit the Hut 3 officer could not add his interpretation without qualification; for a 1944 SS Panzer message where the placename had been missed or corrupted when received, the officer did not say simply "Dreux" but would say "slight indications Dreux" or "fair indications Dreux" or "strong indications Dreux". They could also add glosses preceded by the word "Comment".

The Air Index had "hundreds of thousands" of cards about 5 by 9 inches; so important that they were photographed and stored in the underground stack of the Bodleian Library in Oxford in case they were destroyed by bombing. Run by "about two dozen girls" and a man who was a "strange genius", it had cards for every individual, unit, place or equipment so that any previous reference to (say) Major So-and-So could be found. There were two card indexes, 3A & 3M.

At work at Bletchley Park

After the War Maurice went into what was then known as personnel management, now human resources, and worked for a series of companies including Newton Chambers in Sheffield, mnufacturers of Izal the disinfectant.
He retired from the position of Group Personnel Manager with Albright and Wilson (the then chemicals company) at the age of 58 and became a lay member of the Industrial Appeals Tribunal. (now the Employment Appeal Tribunal) On death of his mother in 1980 he sold Trevalyn Hall which had been left jointly to him and his sister Nesta. He also sold Godmund Hall, Burneside, Kendal a gift from his father. His principal hobby was carpentry, at which he excelled. With a large family he completely refurbished a prewar bus and many family holidays were subsequently spent on it.

Early days for the bus

Maurice died in 1988. Jean Died in 2014. Maurice and Jean had five children, Nicholas (b1945), Sophie (1946), Tim,(1949) Athene (1952) and Robert 1953)

Dr Vicky Clement-Jones

1n 1974 Tim Clement-Jones, Maurice and Jean's second son , married Vicky Yip. This is what he wrote about her shortly after her early death from ovarian cancer.

"I met my late wife, Dr Vicky Clement-Jones, in 1968, on our first day at Cambridge University. In the days before co-ed colleges as almost all are now, different colleges and political societies would organize what were quaintly called "Coming Up Dances", many of them in the venerable Dorothy Ballroom, now sadly –in this age of Strictly Come Dancing -demolished. The Trinity College Coming Up Dance prided itself on being the first to take place and the most sought after.

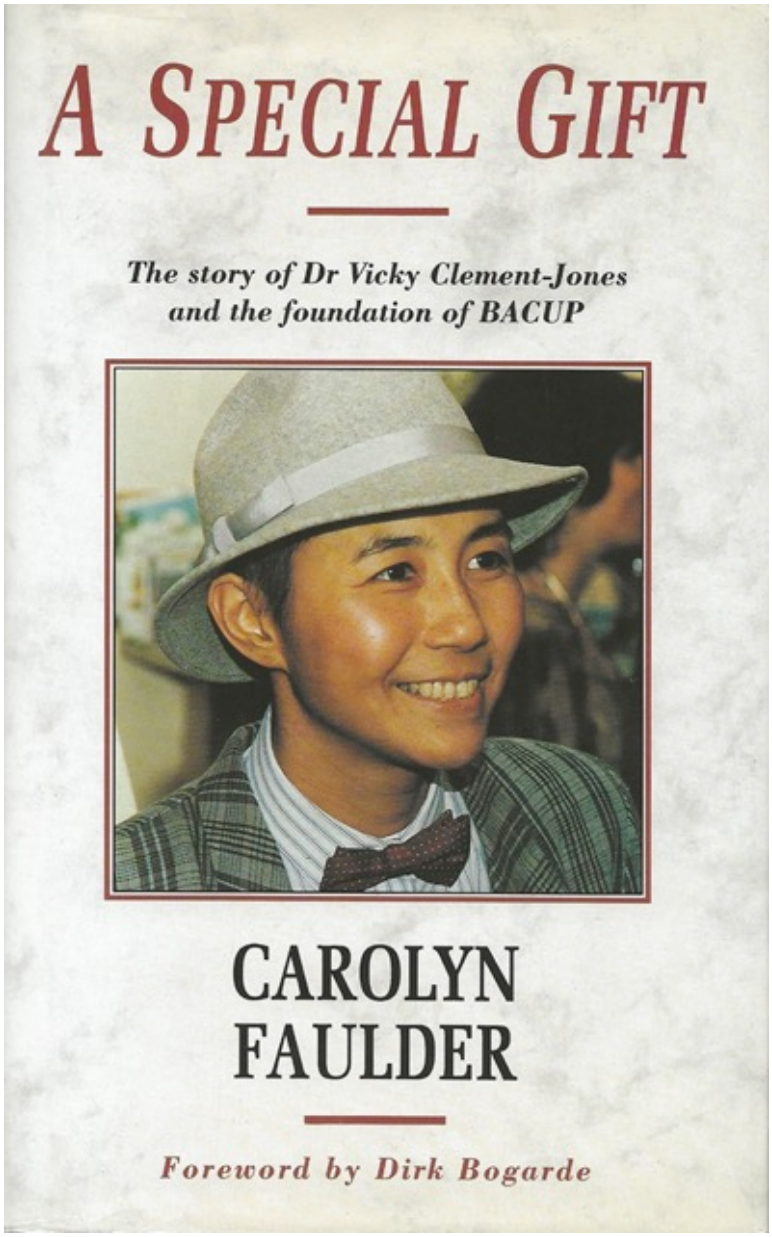
After an hour and half, standing with my Trinity men friends awkwardly on the other side of the ballroom from the women undergraduates , slightly the worse for wear, it looked as though this was not going to be my best night out in Cambridge! Then, when all hope of a decent evening seemed to have disappeared, the contingent from Girton College arrived and my cousin Jane introduced me to one of her companions-a very attractive Chinese girl who spoke impeccable English.

Vicky and I were inseparable for the rest of our time at university.

She gained a double first in Medicine and Archaeology and Anthropology and went to a glittering medical career at St Thomas and St then St Bartholomew's Hospital, discovering among other things, in the course of her endochrinology research the physiological basis for acupuncture. We were married in 1974 soon after she qualified a doctor and I qualified as a solicitor.

I discovered some time after we met that Vicky's father was a flamboyant part owner of the casinos in Macao. So every year he would take his whole family off–Vicky was one of 5 children- along with spouses, to a casino resort around the world to celebrate his birthday. It was at one of those normally enjoyable family events in 1982 that Vicky felt that something was wrong with her. On our return at the age of 33 she was diagnosed with advanced ovarian cancer. The prognosis was very poor, just a few months.

In typical determined fashion Vicky set out to prove the doctors wrong, however tough the treatment. She also brought all her critical faculties to bear on cancer services too. Whilst in hospital she was often consulted by fellow patients about what the doctors had said and asked to explain. She was shocked by the lack of information available. Whilst temporarily in remission in 1984 she visited the States to see how they delivered cancer information in the US. We returned with a suitcase full of material from the National Cancer Institute, the Sloan Kettering Cancer Center and others. Vicky adapted some of this for UK needs and in 1985 BACUP, later Cancerbackup, was born.



The Biography of Dr Vicky Clement-Jones by Carolyn Faulder written in 1988.

Before she died, an amazing 5 years after diagnosis, Vicky established Cancerbackup on a firm footing, indeed the project kept her alive, so determined was she to see it succeed. Since then it has gone from strength to strength. Over the years Cancerbackup- since 2008 merged with Macmillan Cancer Support –has not only delivered the most authoritative and accessible telephone cancer information service but developed the premier online site for cancer information. It has played an important part in influencing successive government policies on patient information.

On Vicky's death I became a trustee of Cancerbackup. When Paddy Ashdown in 1998 asked me to become the Liberal Democrat health spokesman in the House of Lords I

immediately saw this as an opportunity to pursue my interest in cancer services. Today I have good links with Macmillan Cancer Support and the ovarian cancer charities, Eve Appeal, Ovacom Ovarian Cancer Action and Target Ovarian Cancer,with many other cancer charities and with many of the All Party Parliamentary Groups in the cancer field. Recently I chaired a unique joint meeting of all the cancer APPG's when Lib Dem Minister Paul Burstow came to outline the Government's new cancer services strategy.

Needless to say in the light of Vicky's experience, my overriding concern is for effective early diagnosis, so crucial for improving outcomes, particularly in "the silent killer", ovarian cancer."

This is her entry from Monks Roll (The Roll of the Royal College of Physicians of London,

Vicky Veronica Clement-Jones
b.23 December 1948 d.30 July 1987
MA Cantab(1971) MB BChir(1974) MRCP(1976) FRCP(1986)

Vicky was born in Hong Kong, the daughter of Teddy and Susie Yip. She moved with her family to East Grinstead at the age of seven, and was educated at the Notre Dame Convent, Lingfield, and East Grinstead County Grammar School. She gained an exhibition to Girton College and graduated in 1971 with a double first in the medical sciences tripos, archaeology and anthropology. She then studied medicine at St Thomas's Hospital medical school and obtained her MB in 1974. She continued working at St Thomas's, progressing to senior house physician in neurology and thoracic medicine.

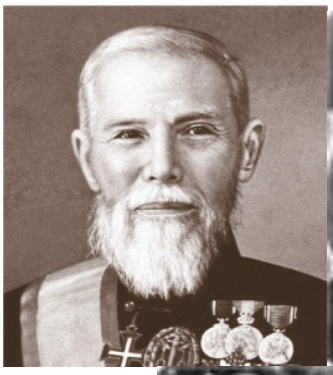
In 1976 Vicky moved to St Bartholomew's Hospital to take up the post of registrar in the medical professorial unit, and was later awarded the Aylwen bursar appointment as a research fellow in the department of endocrinology. There she carried out innovative research into enkephalins and endorphins, and contributed to more than 30 published papers, including one showing the scientific basis for acupuncture.

In September 1982 Vicky learned that she had advanced ovarian cancer and, in her own words, she 'crossed the divide from doctor to patient'. For the first time she fully understood the emotions and problems faced by patients and their families, their feelings of uncertainty and isolation and their need for information which combined accurate medical knowledge with the practical aspects of coping, which most patients learned by experience.

She became aware of the importance of better communication between patients with cancer and their families and friends, and the health professionals working with them. After briefly resuming her medical career, she decided to found a charity which would provide information, practical advice and emotional support to all cancer patients and their families. Vicky described her own experiences as a cancer patient and her reasons for founding BACUP in an article entitled 'Cancer and beyond: the formation of BACUP' which was published in the British Medical Journal, 1985, 291, 1021-23.

Vicky set about this task with characteristic energy, single-mindedness and professionalism, gaining the support of senior medical colleagues, other cancer organizations, and individual patients, their relatives and friends. She also visited America to see the services provided by the National Cancer Institute and the American Cancer Society. BACUP (the British Association of Cancer United Patients) was registered as a charity in October 1984, with Vicky as chairman and honorary director. Just twelve months later, the National Cancer Information Service was launched, with specially trained senior cancer nurses providing information and emotional support by telephone and letter. By the time of Vicky's death, a year and a half later, there were six full-time nurses responding to more than 1,500 enquiries per month; more than 20 booklets and leaflets about cancer had been published, and BACUP News, cancer patients' own newspaper, was in its 4th issue.

Throughout this time Vicky was receiving treatment but made the most of the time that she had, when necessary directing BACUP's development from her hospital bed with a mobile phone and always enthusiastic to present BACUP's latest achievements in interviews with the press and TV. She reassured everyone that despite her increasing debility and constantly changing expectations she enjoyed a good life, taking the greatest pleasure not only in her successful establishment of BACUP as a service to cancer patients and their families, but also through sharing her personal delight in music, food and gardening, with her own family and friends. The memory of her remains a source of inspiration and encouragement to all who knew her.



Vicky, through her mother Susie Ho Yuen Yuen, from an old Hong Kong Eurasian family, was the Great Niece of Sir Robert Ho Tung the first Compradore to the trading house of Jardine Mathieson.

He was knighted by George V in 1915 and again in 1955. With his brother Ho Kom Tong he founded the Hong Kong Club.

Vicky and her mother Susie in 1973

Some of the C-J Family



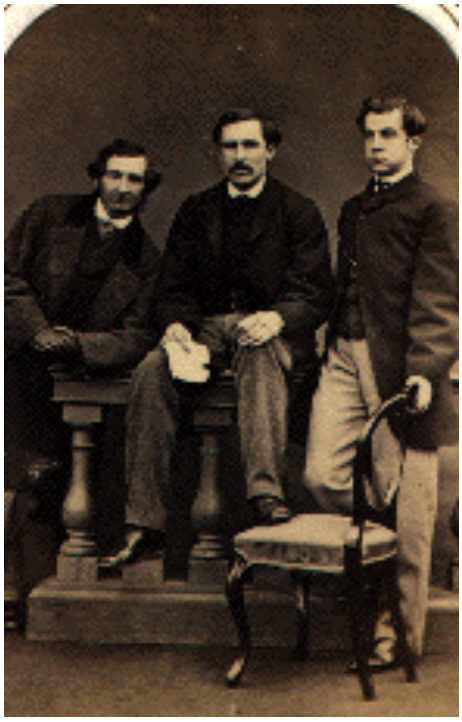






The Stewart-Jones'

William Jones of Liverpool's second son Edward Stewart-Jones inherited wealth from his father, was like him an insurance underwriter and eventually retired to the very grand 33 Palmeira Square in Brighton. In 1896 he wrote a history of the Sea Insurance Company mentioned above.



(l to r) Edward S-J, Alfred M-J and their cousin Llewelyn Jones,

His son Thorold was a barrister and member of the Inner Temple. In World War I he joined the Royal Sussex Regiment and became a Captain. He was killed in Action near Richebourg in WWI in 1915 leaving a widow, Eva, and five children, including Richard Stewart-Jones. His sister Pauline married into the Tatton-Brown family.

Richard became a Chelsea Borough Councillor and served in World War II as a Lieutenant in the African Pioneer Corps. From him descend Barney Jones and family.

As his Times obituary says: "He was the owner of several of the architecturally well-known houses at the western end of Cheyne Walk, including most of Lindsey House, now in the care of the National Trust. He was the honorary representative of the National Trust in London and after he left Chelsea in 1954 to live mostly in Berkshire he became the Trust's representative in that area. To this work he was able to bring a sympathetic knowledge of old houses and furniture as well as outstanding practicality and taste. He had

acquired invaluable experience of the problems of old houses while serving for over 20 years on the committees of the Society for The Protection of Ancient Buildings."

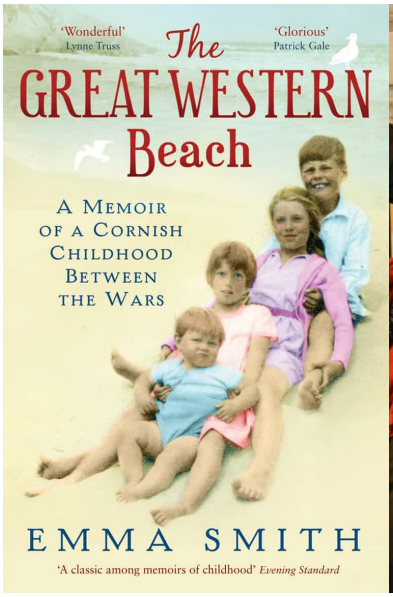
Richard Stewart-Jones (1914-1957)

There is a memorial to him in Chelsea Old Church. His obituary appeared as follows in the Times of 26th September 1957:

"Mr Richard Stewart-Jones, who died suddenly in London on Sunday at the age of 43, was well known in Chelsea for devoted work on behalf of numerous causes, especially the Chelsea Society, of which he was honorary secretary for several years, and the affairs of the Old Church, whose restoration after bombing he worked so hard to bring about. He also served on the borough council and gave much time to the Chelsea Housing Improvement Society."

In 1950 Richard married Elspeth ("Nellie") Hallsmith within four weeks of meeting him at a new year's ball at the Royal Albert Hall.

Born in 1923 she was the daughter of Janet (nee Laurie) and Guthrie Hallsmith who, wrote award winning semi autobiographical novels such as "Maiden's Trip", the "Far Cry" and "The Great Western Beach" childrens' books and short stories under the name of Emma Smith. She died in 2018 and obituaries were published in the Times, Telegraph and Guardian.



"Nellie" Stewart -Jones

The Times obituary opens evocatively as follows:

"At the age of 24, Emma Smith was sitting on the bank of the Seine one hot summer day, her typewriter on her knees, wearing a halter-neck top and shorts. A roving photographer named Robert Doisneau strolled by and took her photograph without her knowing. It was 1948. The picture appeared in Paris Match, in a heatwave feature. And Doisneau later included it in all his collections. The two never met, but for Smith that image symbolised the time she spent in Paris ("dream city of aspiring writers") renting a tiny room on the Left Bank and working on her second novel, The Far Cry, about a young girl in India under the Raj, based on her own visit there in 1946."

Emma Smith by the Seine in 1948

Richard and Elspeth had two children: Barnaby (“Barney”) and Lucy Rose (“Rosie”) born in 1955. Born in 1951, Barney worked as a PR then freelance radio reporter after graduating in politics and economics, then joined the BBC where he worked on a range of current affairs and political programmes and then launched, then ran the award winning "Breakfast with Frost" programme anchored by David Frost and created and ran "The Andrew Marr Show" which produced a news story from every single episode broadcast.

Barney Jones

Barney is now Professor of Journalism at City University of London where he teaches courses on "Reporting Politics". He also works as a media advisor at The House of Commons and lectures extensively abroad teaching broadcasting skills and promoting aspects of "good governance".

Coat of Arms of Clement-Jones

The arms granted to Sir Clement Wakefield Jones and his descendants are blazoned at the College of Arms as:

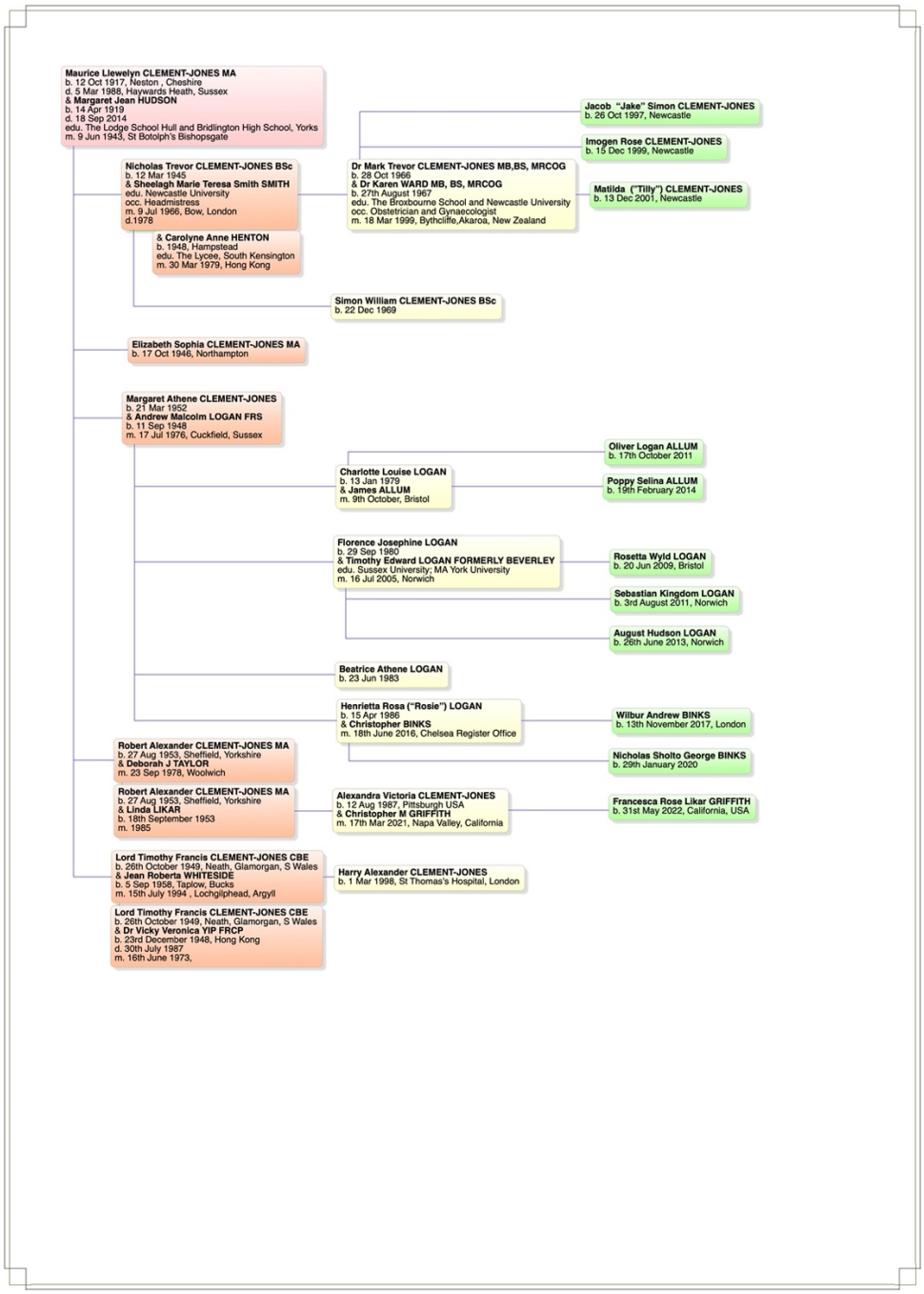
Sable an Orle fracted and there conjoined to two Chevronels couped all per pale Or and Argent three Fleur de Lys that in dexter chief argent that in sinister chief or and that in base per pale Argent and Or the Chevronels enclosing a Chevron couped per pale Argent and Or
Crest: *A Lion sejeant Sable grasping in the dexter forepaw a Fleur de Lys per pale Argent and Or*
Motto: *Fide et Diligentia (by faith and application)*

These arms were based as closely as possible on the Jones family bookplate which shows arms which have been in use since the marriage of Henry and Magdalen Jones in 1741 but were not recorded at the College of Arms, on the assumption that descent is being shown from Collwyn ap Tangno. The original crest of a demi-lion rampant is too common to be registered so a crest in keeping with the coat of arms and the original crest was adopted.

The same motto has been adopted but the Latin improved!

These arms were granted by the College of Arms by way of a memorial grant to Tim, Lord Clement-Jones in 2008.

Descendants of Maurice and Jean Clement-Jones



Appendices:

I: John and Anne Cropper of Dingle Bank Liverpool by one of many grandsons

By Alfred Willink
1935
****
Dingle Bank and the Grandparents

John and Anne Cropper

Dingle Bank, at the end of Dingle Lane, Liverpool, was the home of the Croppers from about 1824.
My great-grandfather, James Cropper, bought it from the Yates family who had already built a lodge and stables, the lodge with dressed freestone Corinthian pillars at the front door but very shabby brickwork at the back.

Great-grandfather James built three houses, one for himself, one for his son Edward, and one for his son John, the father of James and Mary and Annie and John and Sarah (my Mother) and Isabella and Edward and Maggie. My great-grandfather wrote a letter, which I have seen, explaining that he was not going to build grandly but modestly as it was time he thought more about his heavenly habitation.

It was not long before there were extensions to meet the needs of the larger families of the next generation.

I remember as a very little child the sounds of sawing and hammering when my Grandfather added rooms to the "Other House", as we used to call it, and Great-Uncle Edward built largely on to this house which was our home from 1866 and later Willie's to 1920.

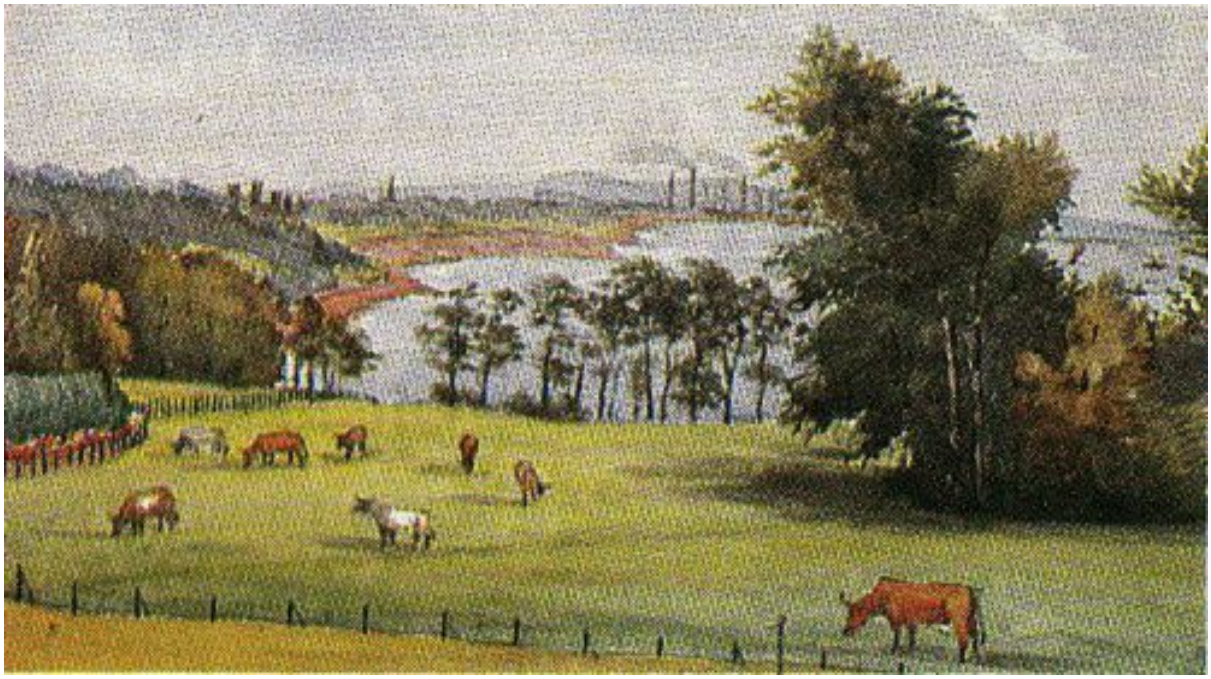
John and Anne Cropper

My Grandfather married Anne Wakefield of Sedgwick, Westmorland, and later seeing that was a success, Great-Uncle Edward married her elder sister.

The Dingle was a delightful place of about 20 acres. The plan of it made by Willie's Derek and Anna shows its loveable details. The Pit and the Current Pit had been Marl pits. When people grew corn wherever they could, they dug and spread Marl to help the crops.

The Arbour on the river front was surrounded by big sandstone boulders. There was grey sandstone and white and pink and red, and our aunts had scratched many deep grooves to furnish their play shop with "sugar and spice and all that's nice".

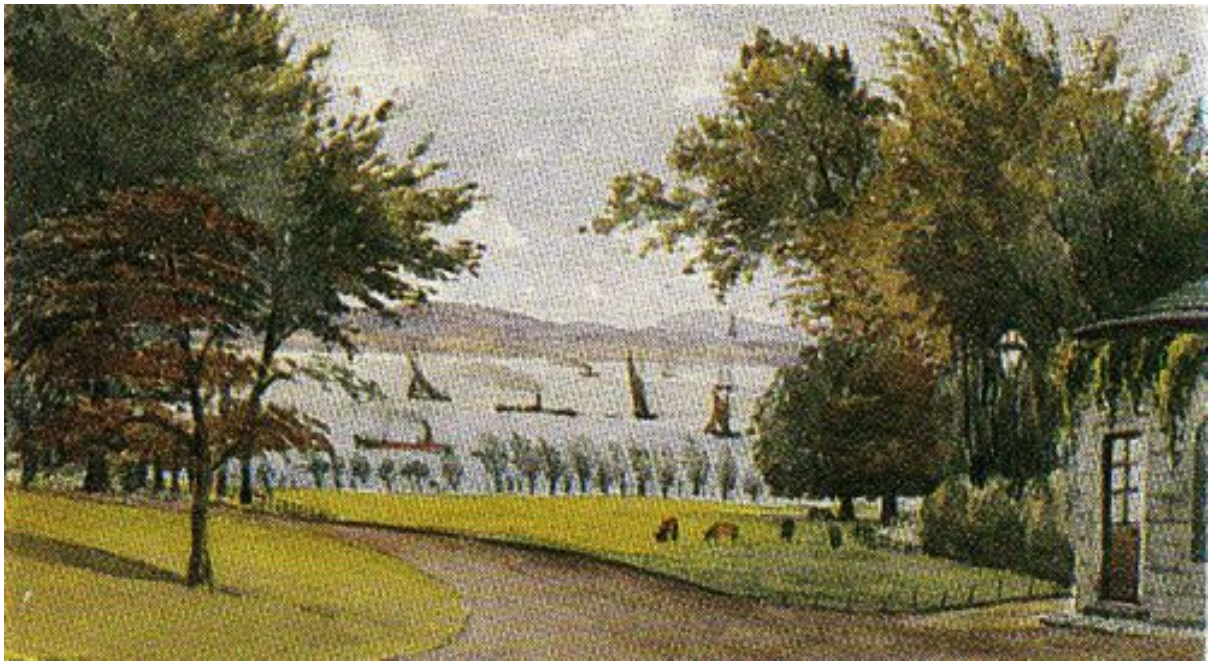
To walk round the Dingle took a quarter of an hour, but it was a feat that was often attempted to run round in five minutes. Below the sea wall and railed pathway lay the sandstone beach of the tidal Mersey with tracks of car wheels worn on it, and interesting squared faces and pockets where stone had been quarried. Our aunts used to bathe opposite the Cottage, but in our day a sewer emptied near the Herculaneum Dock, and gulls in their hundreds shrieked as they dipped and dived for the refuse. This made the shore muddy, but still there were lovely potholes with sea anemones and sea-daisies and little crabs, and an island, a rock, only visible at very low tide, covered thick with purple mussels. From the Arbour eastwards there were high sandstone cliffs running on into 'No Man's Land' and the 'Anderson's Dingle'.



When my Father and Mother and the rest of our family took ship (in a sailing ship) (H.G.W. remembers seeing them off and thinks the ship was a brig) for Madeira in 1861, my brother Wakefield and I, aged 3 and 1, were looked after at the Grandparents' house at Dingle Bank. We were in charge of Old Fanny who married later at the age of 70 or so. Aunt Maggie was there, the only unmarried daughter. I remember our being called up from the Point on the sad return of the family in 1862 and that the little creeping convolvulus was in flower by the side of the path.

We went to live at Southport in 17 Scarisbrick Street next the Segar's house but we often visited the Dingle Grand-parents while the Howsons were in what was afterwards our house. (Great-Uncle Edward had married again and had gone to Swaylands at Penhurst in Kent.). When at tea in the nursery one day, I remember Aunt Maggie coming to tell us that she was going to be married and that I was to be one of her groomsmen.

We came to live in the Dingle in 1866 and from that time my memory is clearer. The Grandparents always welcomed us, Grandfather in his study where he always had pink and white peppermints for us children and new pennies. He had a drawer to the left of his desk in which he kept his money. I remember him bringing bags of money which he always washed before putting it in circulation, probably collections of money from Mr Birrell's Chapel where he was an Elder. In the right hand drawer of his desk was a large collection of pocket-knives. Kingsley's daughter told James Cropper (eldest son of my Uncle Edward), meeting him at lunch at Ightham Mote as guest of the Colyer-Fergusons about 1930, that Grandfather had given her one of these knives which she kept for many years.



Grandmamma had the softest face to kiss that mine ever met. I was a terrible cry-baby and Grandmamma took a special interest in trying to make me a more manly child. She always sat in the Drawing room on the right, looking at the fireplace, in a big arm-chair and my Grandfather opposite her in the curved chair with curved arms that is now in the Ellergreen Hall. Grandmamma always wore caps that almost covered her hair. Grandfather was always dressed in broad cloth and a frock coat and white cravat. There was much care taken in dressing though it was to be commended only as 'neatness' by my Grandmother. All the same, she always did up her hair in curl rags before going to bed, and my own Mother's side curls had careful attention. There was always a concoction of Quince pips on her wash-stand to stiffen the curl.

Grandfather had rather long, very white, hair that his daughters were very proud of, it was so soft and shiny, washed with soda, they said.

Grandmamma was delicate and her bedroom where we often visited her had a fire in it. Many texts were hung round the mantelpiece. Among them one I now have: "God is Love", written and painted by my Father. Fresh air was dangerous in those days and the windows of the bedroom were not only closed by double windows were necessary to keep out the least possible draught. The fire, I should think, was the only salvation of such a room. Lavender was burnt to keep the air sweet.

Grandfather always took a walk round the garden before breakfast and every day brought in a posy for Grandmamma, which was placed on the breakfast table. He had no business to attend to, but all sorts of social work engaged him very fully. Old Edge was his groom and they would drive off into Liverpool in the gig. Some one or two of us, on holidays, would be taken with him for a treat. William was the coachman who drove the pair of horses in the brougham. I was often taken to Pembroke Chapel with them on Sundays sitting away back in the deep, painted pews. The brougham was never taken out on Saturdays on account of its Sunday use. On Communion Sundays Grandfather was one of the Elders who set the table in the space near the pulpit, and brought round the Elements to those in the pews.

We must have been a great nuisance to the old people in the Dingle, with our shouting and kite flying and tree climbing. I remember Arthur and James being severely punished for writing up with whitewash on the 'other field' side of the high garden wall JOHN CROPPER in six foot letters; and I was sent to bed after a terrible row, because all the old gooseberry bushes had been saved up in a pile to mend the 'other field' hedge and I had made a bonfire of them!

We were always free of the Grandparents' house. In hot weather, Armstrong the dear old cook, had a bottle of thick raspberry syrup that we could always get to mix with a tumbler of water. Harrison was the time-honoured parlour- maid and Jane, who was afterwards Mrs. Whitby, was the housemaid. All we had to do when we decided, on our Mothers instigation, to have one o'clock dinner with them, was to rush in at the back door, tell Harrison in the pantry as we passed, throw our hat or coat on to the bagatelle table under the stairs, and go into the Drawing room, kiss them both, get a book, "Excitement" was my favourite (I have it now) out of the bookshelf and sit on the sofa till the bell went.

The dining room chairs had open curved backs and we loved to slip into and out of them through the back. Uncle John used to come in and tease us and tease his parents whom he dearly loved, but also loved to tease by his assumed irreverence. But he was very good to me, taking me out for rides and given me advice about my poultry arrangements. Great-Uncle Edward and Great-Aunt Edward used to come and stay occasionally at the "Other House". Great-Aunt Edward always gave us tips – generally a 10/- piece. Florence and Blanche their daughters used to come and they danced beautifully, and I remember them coming to dance a sword dance for my Mother's amusement.

Aunt Maggie's marriage came off in the Church of St. Michael's-in the-Hamlet, and I was pushed out into the aisle to give an arm to Maggie Howson and Annie Brougham. The wedding breakfast was in a big tent in the field opposite Grandfather's house and it was very hot. The jellies melted on the table, and I remember that Grandfather had out a firehose and squirted water on the whole tent roof to keep it cool.

The Akhbar

The Akhbar boys[90] were every year entertained at the Dingle. My Grandfather, full of plans for games, and turning the handle of a Galvanic Battery, the two copper handles

[90] RS (Reformatory Ship) Akhbar was built in India in 1801 as HMS Cornwallis. After service as a troop ship and a quarantine ship in Liverpool she was sold to the Liverpool Juvenile Reformatory Association (a group of local Protestant business men) who converted her into a boys training ship. After having been cleaned (she

immersed in a tub, in the bottom of which lay bright coins for the lads to pick out if they could. The Akhbar had fought in the Battle of the Nile and was a Reformatory ship to train lads as sailors. After Aunt Maggie's wedding a boat came from the Akhbar and she and Uncle William were rowed away to their honeymoon.

.

There was a group of trees near Uncle John's house, some of which were fine horse chestnuts, and Grandfather used to come down with us, with a heavy walking stick with a string tied to it, which he shied up into the tree to knock the chestnuts down for us.

Grandfather had a glorious Russian swing in the wood behind his house, with ropes and double clips that could be bumped loose, at each corner of a long plank. This was changed when Uncle John came into the "other house" to iron rods and secure fastenings!

Todd, from Westmorland, was the gardener. He told us that stones grew in the ground. There was a garden boy, Alick, who taught us how to cast lead bullets for our catapults. There was a very old fellow who pottered about, called Clayton. He had fought at Corunna under Sir John Moore. There was an old woman who swept leaves and scooped them up with a pair of woods. Her name was Tansy. She smoked a short cutty pipe as she sat on the barrow handle and discoursed about many or any thing.

We were told that Grandfather and Great-Uncle Edward when they were lads, hired a man at 1/- a shot to stand with his back towards them to be shot at at 60 yards! In Uncle John's day, when he more of less did business as a merchant in Liverpool, his clerk, Mr. Harris, used to come out sometimes and teach us to shoot bringing the muzzle down from a high angle, slowly (but not very surely) on the object.

On Sunday evenings we often went to spend an hour or two with the old people. We had to say hymns all round. They loved hymns like "Safe in the Arms of Jesus", but I remember Grandmamma saying that her kitchen-maid had told her how she loved singing

had held cases of bubonic plague, cholera, typhus and smallpox) and refitted she opened as the Protestant Reform Ship (RS) Akbar accommodating up to 200 boys aged 11 to 15 years.

"Angels of Jesus, Angels of Light, singing to welcome the pilgrims of the night", and Grandmamma had said it was a hymn that meant nothing but had a good tune.

The Grandparents were Quakers in earlier days and the whole family thee'd and thou'd each other. They left the Society of Friends because the Liverpool group turned towards Unitarianism. It was remarkable that so many of their children joined the Church of England. Uncle James did, Aunt Mary married John Howson who became Dean of Chester, Uncle John regularly attended St Paul's Church, Princes Park. My Mother married Arthur Willink and he was ordained. Bickerstaffe was his curacy and Linslade his first incumbency, and he was Vicar of Tranmere, near Birkenhead, when he died at the age of 39. Aunt Isa married a Churchman, and Aunt Maggie married William Jones who became Canon Jones during his 27 years incumbency of Burneside. Grandmamma felt it deeply. She said to one of her sons who became a Churchman: "Thou wilt know what I feel if one of thy sons becomes a Roman Catholic." But it is delightful to know that a Missal was among her treasured possessions.

I remember the Golden Wedding celebrations of my Grandfather and Grandmother, when all the sons and daughters were with them. They gave a Silver Gilt Tea Caddy to their Father and Mother, but each of the children found a cheque for £2,000 under their plate on the dinner table!
Of the friends of the old people the Sturges of Birmingham often came, old associates in the Anti-slavery Campaign, Joseph, Sophy, Lily, and Ella. The Rathbones were very close friends and the Nicholas Waterhouses. I have dim remembrance of the Martineaus and livelier of Miss Maury who came from America, whose brother was a writer on deep sea research.

My mother remembered her Grandfather, James Cropper's activities in the Anti-slavery campaign, and how they were all employed in making up parcels of sugar and coffee from the East Indies, which were sent to every Member of Parliament to show that slave labour was not essential to their cultivation; and she remembered how they all ate Indian rice, which was small and hard, instead of slave grown West Indies rice, which was large and flat. They had a service of plates and cups that we were all familiar with, on which was a kneeling slave in irons, and around him the motto: "Alas, my poor brother!"

The Grandparents were deeply conscientious people always, doing kind things, entertaining the girls that made paper bags for John Stevenson & Co., entertaining the City missionaries. Responsible for and always in weekly touch with the social and religious work of Elizabeth Gilpin. The Benevolent House for fallen girls was started, and to a great extent maintained, by Grandfather. Jane Cragg from Haversham was the Matron and Jane Grundy succeeded her. Grandfather took a Bible Class there every Sunday afternoon. After the Grandparents death, the Home was carried on by a Committee.

They founded and maintained a Boys' and Girls' elementary school in Miles Street out of Peel Street, that was always known as "Croppers School". On Saturday my Grandmother was always occupied with bags of needlework from the School, examining what had been done and preparing the work for the following week. Miss Rich had a Sunday Class for Girls, and asked them what Day Schools they went to. Some said St. Jude's and some St Cleopas', and others told her they attended St. Cropper's!

Someone addressed a begging letter to the most generous man in Liverpool c/o The General Post Office. It was delivered without hesitation to John Cropper!

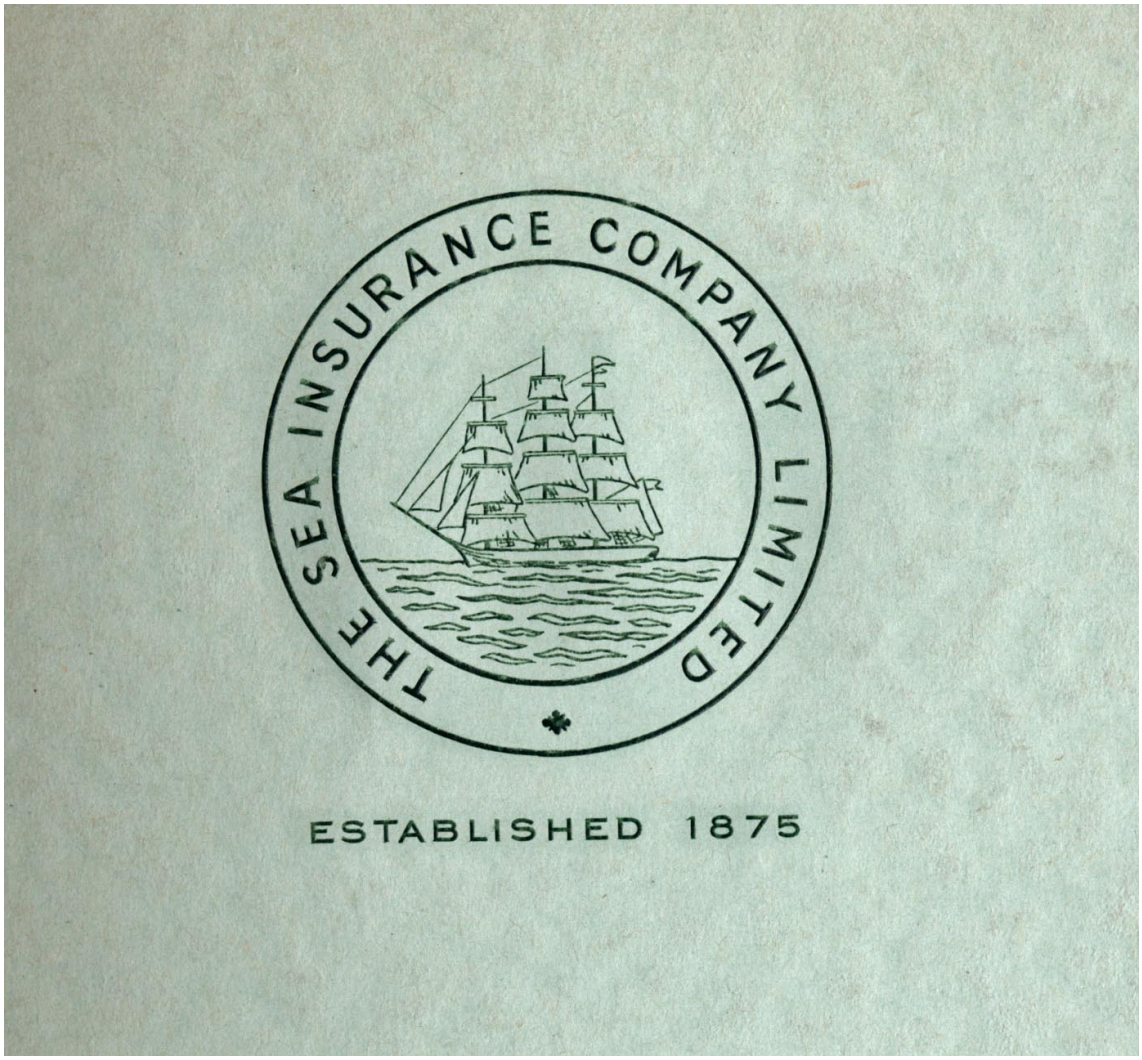
The industry of my Grandmother can be realised by anyone who has a copy of the letters of her husband's father, James Cropper, transcribed and lithographed from her own hand.

They were great and good people who left a much loved and respected name behind them.

A.H.WILLINK
1935

II: History of The Sea Insurance Company Limited

By Edward Stewart Jones



CHAPTER I - Origin and antecedents of the "SeaCo."

The business of the "Sea Insurance Co" is a direct and unbroken continuation of an Insurance business commenced in Feb. of the year 1813 by the late Mr William Jones.

The partners in the firms included himself and the members of "Cropper Benson & Co" who, then, were perhaps about the most important merchants and shipowners in England - especially with the United States. When the latter retired from business their connection with the United States was picked up by, and laid the foundations of the great business of Mr Will Brown of "Brown Shipley & Co".

Of my father[91] personally, I hardly like to say anything, any encumbrance of him carries one far back into the century - but the survivors of a fast waning generation may still remember his eager energetic personality. His influence was remarkable among a wide circle of friends. He was a younger son of a large family (the eldest of whom, as Lieutenant in the Royal Welsh Fusiliers served under Sir John Moore at Coruna). He was far from confining his interest to business alone. He took a strong religious line in the questions of the day and was deeply immersed in educational and philanthropic projects such as the foundation of the Liverpool College, The Sailors House, and the building of five or six of the principal churches in the town.

After the retirement of the members of Cropper Benson & Co (Mr Benson having previously gone to London and established an office there) the style of the firm of "Will Jones & Co" continued the same till he was joined by his friend Mr Adam Hodson - the well-known founder of the Bank of Liverpool. As partners the firm then became "Jones & Hodson", and so continued till the year 1842 when Mr Hodson's partnership ceased and he was succeeded by Mr Younghusband who subsequently changed his name to Palmer and the firm from Jones & Younghusband become Jones Palmer & Co - Mr William Henry Jones, the eldest son of Mr William Jones, having joined the firm, I think in the year 1850. This remained unchanged until the year 1868 when it was altered to "W.H. and S Jones and Co" Mr Stewart Jones having previously become a partner. This lasted till 31 December 1875 and on 1st January 1876 the same business became the Sea Insurance Co under the Chairmanship of the late Mr William Henry Jones, who for many years had succeeded his father as head of the firm.

Mr Wallace who had been Underwriter in the private business for 10 years remained as Underwriter to the Company, which post he retained for twenty more years. So that Mr Wallace's underwriting may be said to have lasted without interruption for 30 years, showing a long record of unbroken success.

The offices of "The Sea Insurance Co" were for a long time the same as those of the private firm. The staff remained almost identical so that the Sea Ins. Co with its present strong list of Directors is the lineal legitimate descendent of the old private underwriting business established in Feb 1813.

[91] William Jones of Fulwood Lodge, Aigburth

During this long period of more than 80 years many notable changes have taken place in the manners and methods of underwriting which will be noted separately.

CHAPTER II - Underwriting in the Past

I have said that the Underwriting of "William Jones & Co" began in Feb 1813. The Premium on the first Policy issued is a curious one and deserves some inspection. It is 20 guineas per cent on a risk to Jamaica. Such a Premium would startle a client in the present day - but the explanation is that at that time the peril that was most dreaded by underwriters was not so much the risk of navigation or perils of the sea - as Pirates, Privateers and "Enemies".

Notwithstanding the undisputed supremacy of Great Britain at Sea, and the disappearance of the French navy, the ocean swarmed with Privateers who were often not really Frenchman but who sailed under the French flag. The temptation being the magnificent profit which was to be obtained by the capture of a British merchant - the capture being often enough to make the fortunes of the owners and crew of the Privateer. In addition to this we were, in the year 1813, unfortunately at war with the United States and the Gulf of Mexico and West Indian islands affording convenient hiding places for American Cruisers to make a voyage to Jamaica was to sail into the lion's mouth. This accounts for the extraordinary premiums and at the same time, I think gives great cause for anxiety as to possible affect upon premiums in our next great naval war.

I would now notice a marked difference in the system of Underwriting which prevailed at that time in Liverpool as contrasted with London. In both places I believe I believe that insurances were solely undertaken by individuals - not by companies but in London it was limited to those who could gain access by subscription and election to a particular Room called Lloyds Underwriting Room where the Underwriters met at stated hours, each having their allotted seat at a table. They were at liberty to underwrite or "subscribe" as it was called at first any policy put before them by the Insurance Brokers who had access to the Room. Hence the words printed outside the door of the old Liverpool Underwriters Room "Subscribers Only". This system in London has continued to the present day. The Brokers are distinct from the Underwriters - they collect orders from their friends the Merchants and Shipowners and on going into the room get their Policies "subscribed" by any of the underwriters they can persuade to take the risk - not confining themselves to any particular set of names but taking any they find till their policy is made up.

In Liverpool, on the contrary at the date 1813 - the system had been adopted which was certainly an improvement to the London plan in economy of time and labour and it seems also to have been the natural precursor to the present systems of Insurance by companies. The Liverpool novelty consisted in this, that the Brokers had already arranged with certain numbers of subscribers - perhaps ten - twenty or thirty - as the case might be to allow them to underwrite by proxy without consulting them as to each individual risk. This was a new departure as it put great power into the hands of the Brokers. It involved a large amount of confidence on the part of the Underwriters and naturally led to the Liverpool Broker (who probably took a large share of the risk himself) being perhaps of a higher standing than was

necessary in the case of London Brokers. Of course I do not mean any disparagement to London brokers who are mostly men of very high character.

I am not aware that this Liverpool system of underwriting by proxy has taken root in any other city but Glasgow. To a small extent, the same system may have existed in Bristol and Sunderland but not under the auspices of firms of nearly such wealth and standing as in Liverpool.

I may just mention a few particulars in which it seems to me to have had advantages over the Lloyds plan. It gave the Liverpool Brokers the power of making an immediate quotation for a considerable amount corresponding to the numbers of names for which he held policies and beyond this, by a little diplomatic arrangement with other Offices, involving a mutual interchange of risks, or by a previously arranged system of re-insurance he might further increase the amount for which he could give an immediate quotation and this facility for transacting insurances quickly was always an inducement to a merchant to effect these in Liverpool even at a slightly higher premium to avoid frictions and waste of time. Of course after telegrams came into use the London competition became more severe.

I have mentioned the probability of the Liverpool rate or premium being slightly higher than the London. This was commonly the case because the Liverpool systems required larger office expenses. The outlay of the London Brokers' needs were trifling - a small office and a boy would often suffice. The broker himself would be on his feet all day calling round for orders, and the Underwriter sitting in Lloyds has practically no expense but his yearly subscriptions. But on the other hand a Liverpool Policy has always been considered substantial and less liability to failure. Whereas on a London Policy it has not been uncommon, in case of a claim, to find one or two names knocked off as being unable or unwilling to pay their proportion.

Where such confidence was misplaced, the consequences were, of course, disastrous - but where it was justified the saving of labours was immense which left the individual Underwriter free to follow any other calling and to benefit by specific knowledge superior to his own.

The advantages and disadvantages had to be weighted by the Merchant or Shipowner when considering where to place his risk. Can we suggest any reason why the soil of Liverpool seemed more favourable to the growth of the Proxy System of Underwriting than that of London or other places?

It may be; without saying anything insidious of other Mercantile Centres - that at that particular period there was a larger mixture of men in the Liverpool ranks of commerce who were at the same time wealthy, of the highest honour, and intimately known to each other than could easily be found in other seaport towns.

Many of the families were of wealthy West Indian origin; then there were the old Cheshire, Lancashire and Scotch County families, many of which were represented on Change - I have heard that in still easier days the Flagstones of the old Liverpool Exchange would, in

the afternoons of the hunting season, be bright with the scarlet coats of the Gentleman who had returned from their work with the Lancashire or Cheshire hounds, this story may say but little for the business energy of the men it describes but it speaks of wealth and easy circumstances; and a friendly family sort of feeling- impossible in so large a place as London.

Liverpool was rich and flourishing, but still sufficiently circumscribed for each individual to be pretty accurately gauged as to talent, probity and financial stability. It was possibly thus that the confidence was generated which was necessary to the Proxy System whereas remnant of the Lloyds system still lingered in Liverpool up to the last days of Private Underwriting. It was a custom with the older offices to submit their policies to each other daily to be underwritten by their partners before the Proxy Names were added - this was more a matter of courtesy than necessity.

The intention was that each office should show its friends and rivals what business it was doing. This would lead to an interchange of ideas and to mutual consent about Rates, and it was a matter of course with offices that worked to be on friendly terms with the others that one or two of the partners in each should underwrite their neighbours risks - a good feeling generally existed between rival offices as it was easier thus to meet the competition of London.

It is strange that systems of Underwriting should be so different in different localities, but it would seem as if that known as the "Canton System" could not flourish elsewhere than in China. I always considered this plan exceedingly sensible and expected it would have to be taken up in English offices. Its main feature is this, the constituting of the business ie: the merchants and shipowners who supply the Insurances participate in the profits in proportion to the amount of premiums they have paid to the company irrespective of the profit or loss on the particulars risk they have supplied so that if a merchant has paid £10,000 in the course of one year in premiums he will receive a percentage of the total underwriting profit calculated on his £10,000 notwithstanding that the risks he may have brought to the Company may have resulted in a loss greater than the £10,000. This is, obviously, simply a way of giving a bribe or inducement for procuring business. It seems to me to be fair - I am told it results in large offers of good risks out of which the Underwriter may pick and choose without hesitation as he knows the account will always come to him - and the so-called Canton Offices which adopt this plan have I understand yielded large profits. Yet it does not seem to have extended beyond the locality where it originated. I cannot say why - perhaps the reward for bringing business being delayed till the result is manifest, makes the thing too remote for the general customer.

In looking back over the history of Underwriting during the last half century, I think one main fact must strike one - I mean the gradual and slow but certain diminution of the rates of premiums as calculated upon the amounts insured. Now and then there may have been a sudden rise upon some particular class of risk but on the whole it seems to be an undoubted fact that a given sum of money at the present time will pay for the insurance of a larger amount of value than it ever did before. What are the reasons for this? There are probably many. In the first place, as this has gone on, ports and harbours are being more thoroughly surveyed - charts have been collected and filled up. Bars have been dredged, channels

have been buoyed, lighthouses multiplied with illuminating power greatly increased. All these gradual processes of improvement must tend to greater safely in navigation.

A second great reason for reduction in rates is the gradual substitution of iron for wood in the construction of ships. It is true that nothing would have been safer than two old Cumberland built ships of toughest oak - owned in Cumberland - hailing from Maryport or Whitehaven, but the sea going qualities of these working old bottoms were counterbalanced by the risks attaching to the soft wood North American built ships which crowded our waters.

It certainly has been a relief to the Underwriters not to have the interminable questions to ask which these wooden vessels make necessary.

Then again the gradual change from Ships to Steamers has made for increased safety - chiefly - I believe on account of the shortening of the voyages thus minimising the time during which the perils of the sea are accommodated, and finally - I should say - the most important cause of all has been the partial extension of what are called regular Lines of Steamers confined to a special trade as compared with the vessel which roams from port to port wherever a good freight offers.

When a ship is owned by a powerful company and runs in a regular line. It is generally a sufficient guarantee that her equipment and manning are as good as they can be.

No fear of drunkeness which used to be a frequent cause of loss at sea - I may add that as regards the inferior class of shipowners the Plimsoll rules have been of value.

With all this in view I think the best underwriters have been content - notwithstanding the occasional lamentations- to reduce rates of premium bit by bit and have done so wisely. There has been, besides, an increasing feeling in favour of good - or to borrow a term from the Stock Exchange - of "Gilt Edged" risks as contrasted with rough business - coal - iron - salt -even when offered at tempting premiums and this feeling has been fostered by the growth of the Agency System where it is impossible to expect the Agent to be an Expert underwriter and who is generally a Merchant who takes or rejects risks according to some general classification and cannot be expected to pick and choose like a skilled underwriter would do.

As an instance of what I mean by the gradual improvement of ports I call to mind some years ago that the port of Santos in Brazil was considered very dangerous and was avoided - almost universally by Underwriters - but a small account was offered to my own office in Liverpool which was tried at a high Premium, and, strange to say, continued without a single loss. Years afterwards I came across an Englishman who had just come from the Brazils, he told me that when in Rio Janiero he had looked about for some promising venture, and hearing that the Bas of Santos was very dangerous and sadly wanted a steam tug he had made it his business to go there with a couple of tugs and for many years had carried every vessel in safety across the Bar. Which explained why our account in Liverpool had done so splendidly.

The same kind of thing in one way or another has been going on all over the globe.
And what will be the future of Underwriting?

May we not venture to predict that as the causes I have mentioned still go on operating in the same direction, it will become more a system of registration of risks according to broad rules of classification than a selection made by a skilful expert of particular vessels. The Agency System must expand and grow owing to the increasing rapidity of communication which makes it more and more necessary that a shipment made at a foreign port should be protected by insurance without delay and the bulk of our commerce is, and always will be, homeward rather than outward.

The majority of our vessels will become steamers running in regular lines and owned by powerful companies - these will be insured, in time, at lower and lower rates according to the reputation of the line. But I anticipate that eventually such time insurances will not be wanted - each company will have its underwriting account and put its underwriting profits into its own pocket.

In one particular only, can it be said that the future of underwriting is excessively doubtful - I mean in the event of our next great naval war.

The whole of this matter has not yet been sufficiently thought out.

As it stands at present the day after war is declared, an enemy cruiser as fast or faster than any of our Merchant Steamers may, in a few days have sunk a dozen of our Atlantic liners carrying the food on which our population has to live. One shot would be sufficient to sink each vessel - no time will be wasted in carrying prizes to a port for sale; the cruisers will not as in old times - be a privateer aiming at profit but will be avowedly a commerce destroyer - and nothing else - attacking England in her most vulnerable point.

The panic in the corn market and price of bread might be terrible. What Underwriting premium would be enough to cover such a risk?

We most of us remember what far-reaching results followed the damages done by the "Alabama" and a few other cruisers.

Although such cruisers would be considered lamentably inefficient nowadays they practically swept away the United States' commercial marine and their field of destruction was far smaller than would now be afforded by British Commerce to a French or Russian foe. Our country and its naval authorities nor our people in general seem even to grapple with this particular matter. It seems to have been thought sufficient that our great ocean liners should carry a gun or two but that is a precaution which is really absurd. It could only lead to a futile resistance on the part of the liner which might involve cruel results to its passengers.

In strengthening our Navy the attentions of Governments have been too much directed towards building monster Line of Battle Ships with no greater speed than perhaps 18 knots. These may be of service in a naval engagement though even that is questionable - but they

can certainly be of no use in protecting Commerce. What is wanted for that purpose is a sufficient number of cruisers of the very highest speed - 30 knots if possible - so that our commerce protectors should be more than equal to coping with any commerce destroyers the enemy could send out.

Then our grain-laden steamers might be escorted safely in small convoys along the shortest and most Northern route and from America alone, we should probably receive sufficient food to satisfy our wants.

Another precaution has often been suggested, tho' not as resorted to, to which I will only briefly refer as it is not strictly connected with Underwriting - I mean the storage of grain sufficient for six consumption of what we require from abroad. This certainly would prevent any panic in the price of food and might thus prevent the necessity of a sudden and disastrous peace in obedience to the clamours of a people threatened with starvation.

Should the contingency ever arise, Underwriters will have but a short time given to them in which to consider the question of what premium would cover a war risk.

We have never, in the history of England had a similar experience.

Of recent days we have had no wars - only war seasons in which war premiums were insignificant and as no war ensued it all turned to profit. Emboldened by this, perhaps many underwriters will venture into insurance even if war becomes an actual fact. In that respect the future is very dark.
One more question in conclusion. Will Lloyds continue?

I should say "yes" but with gradually waning influence and prestige.

Its past history is too important and powerful to allow it to be closed - and I think it will always afford an interesting occupation for a certain class of commercial men with which London abounds.

I mean men of independent means who still cling to the occupation of going daily into the City and passing their time in a mildly interesting business with just a touch of gambling to give it a spice.

CHAPTER III-Personalia

On the same day on which Mr William Jones established his insurance business in Feb 1813 another new important insurance business was founded by Mr William Rotherham. This business lasted till about the year 1866 (I can't remember the exact date)

Mr William Rotherham was a well-known character in the Liverpool Insurance world for nearly half a century. He was a Yorkshireman of the sturdy type, more remarkable for ability than culture.

The office in which he transacted his business would now be considered a mere den. Redolent of mixed odours of dust and tobacco. Although the owner of the office lived in a luxurious style in an Aigburth Villa there was a total absence of luxury or even cleanliness in the dingy hole where he spent his business hours. Office luxury, or even comfort, was not the fashion in those days - it did not matter. In fact it was often thought to indicate substantial wealth in business-like qualities to have a complete absence of flashy splendour - or any approach to it. The showy display first introduced by upstart financiers like Baron Grant excited suspicion in the minds of steady -going commercial men. The manner of Rotherham was short and gruff - sometimes ludicrously so - on one occasion Mr Hugh Sutton, who it will be remembered was a remarkably competent man, and a thorough Underwriter - asked Mr Rotherham's opinion about a risk in the Underwriters Room. The characteristic reply was "Sir, I am not here to teach you your business".
But notwithstanding his manner he was always respected and looked up to and had a large constituency of important firms.

Mr Brocklebank was, perhaps, his most powerful supporter and it would be a proud day for Mr Rotherham when he would take out a large order from Messrs Brocklebank from Calcutta to Liverpool at 30/- notwithstanding that the ruling rate for other firms for the same risk would be 40/-.

The reputation of Messrs Brocklebanks ' fleet stood so high it was a great thing to be their Broker.At the death of Mr Rotherham Senior the business was left in the hands of his eldest son William Rotherham and Mr Tyson, who had long been an able and trustworthy assistant.

And thus followed a sad event which proves, what I have already stated, namely the critical importance of personal character to the success of business in those early days. An unblemished moral as well as business reputation. The Rotherham business was sound and safe. Young Mr William Rotherham was - in business matters- equal, or superior to his Father, but he unfortunately allowed himself to be entangled in an intrigue and he was condemned as co-respondent in a divorce case.

This had nothing to do with his business but in Liverpool it was enough! His Underwriters unanimously withdrew their accounts and Rotherham & Co came to an end.
A rather spasmodic effort was made to keep together the wreck of the business by the foundation of a small insurance company called the Empire Co. with Mr Tyson as its Underwriter. Mr Tyson was universally respected and sympathised with - he was full of talent - as was ultimately shown when he became a private insurance broker, but a company formed under such circumstances had hardly a fair chance and the Empire, after a few years struggle, succumbed.

I think it was a remarkable business consequence of an act of private immorality which would not have, perhaps, recurred in London or elsewhere.

My next reminiscence will be that of Mr Case, chiefly in consequence of the similarity of the two offices of Mr Price and Case and Mr Rotherham. It was hard to say which was the dingiest or dullest or most redolent of dust and stale tobacco. Mr Case himself could

hardly be considered attractive in manner or appearance. He had, I suppose originally been a Clerk of Mr Price - probably a man of superior position. But notwithstanding personal drawbacks the firms of Messrs Price &Case held together as a well-established firm with fairly good connections and list of Underwriters and when the company era set in Liverpool this business was converted into the Maritime Co. Mr Case who was undoubtedly a clever man, died not long after the change.

My next reminiscence is a sad one - Mr Thos. Morris. The office I was in was next door to his so that I personally saw him perhaps more frequently than any other man. I cannot say when his business originated. There was a Mr Lawrence Heyworth who was perhaps the founder and capitalist - but at the time I first knew him Mr Morris was entirely by himself as the sole owner and manager of one of the finest Underwriting businesses in Liverpool.

He was a singularly quiet unassuming man - of a most amiable disposition and was thought to be very religious.

He was thoroughly respected and liked, and was the last man of whom it would ever have been anticipated that his end would be so tragic. It was thought, at any time he could retire if he liked on a handsome fortune - but still he went on - his circumstances seemed so easy. His wife and family lived in a very handsome house in the outskirts on which he apparently spent with ease £4000 or £5000 a year. His business connections and list of Underwriters was strong and influential and though he seemed elderly and not in very strong health he had a young man in his office who was brim full of talent, and at his Master's elbow all day supplying all the knowledge and capacity that was wanted. His name was John Peters - I cannot say why he did not rise to significance for though of humble origin - he had twice as much talent as many men one has heard much more of. One day without any previous warning of any kind - it was announced in the Underwriting offices - that poor Mr Morris had been found dead in his dressing-room that morning - a bottle on the mantelpiece was sufficient to disclose how he had come by his death. His wife and daughters and friends were utterly unprepared for this calamity. On investigation it was found that though his Underwriting business was as flourishing as ever he had made a bad investment of a considerable part of his Underwriters balances in which there had been a very heavy loss - this had been praying upon him for some years - if it had been discovered he thought it involved disgrace - his only confidant was his head clerk who had been receiving an unusual salary of £800 a year whereby his silence was secured and his household expenses were kept up as lavishly as before for fear of arousing suspicion.

It was a terrible mistake and a sad end for so worthy a man. The advice of a few kind and trusty friends would sure have pulled him through, what to him, seemed a hopeless difficulty. The calamity was too sudden and the shock of his Underwriters too great to allow of anything being done to allow of anything being done to keep the business together.

I have mentioned Mr Hugh Sutton in connection with Mr Rotherham's want of politeness. Mr Sutton's career was one of great promise but was cut short by his untimely death. He combined activity with intelligence to an extraordinary extent.

Although he had a younger brother, Mr John Sutton and a brother in law a Mr Kirkby who were both diligent and clear headed yet though partners they acted merely as clerks - Mr Hugh Sutton taking every responsibility on his own shoulders.

This may have been too much for his health, he died at a comparatively young age.

He was more eminent as a Broker than as an Underwriter as his firm was young and struggling and had its connections to make. He struck out rather a new line for himself. He was the first to discover that in Lloyds there was a growing tendency to reduce the rates and to compete for good steamer business as distinguished from rough business in sailing ships. He worked Liverpool against London in this way successfully. When old fashioned Liverpool Underwriters stoutly insisted on the standard steamer rates he would telegraph to Lloyds and get it done for half a crown less - and at the same time, by showing his Lloyds Policy in Liverpool he would bring the Liverpool Underwriters, gradually, to accept a rate which they had steadily declined.

This gradual reduction in steamer rates has been a great Underwriting fact about which very much could be said - but I only allude to it for the moment in connection with Mr Hugh Sutton.

After his rather sudden death, advantage was taken of the company fever to convert Messrs Sutton Brothers and Co into the Albion Marine Insurance Co.

Mr John Sutton, the younger Brother was the Underwriter but it did not prosper. After a few years the Albion Co. was wound up. But Mr Hugh Sutton, if he had lived, would in my opinion, have made it a success.

About the same time another Underwriting firm of the junior rank came into existence. I meant that of Messrs Dale and Ryrie. Mr Dale was a young man - apparently about 27 years of age - he had no early training in any underwriting office and was at one time, I am told, a Sharebrokers Managing Clerk - but he had a friend in Mr Ryrie who had some Glasgow connections and they managed to get together a list of underwriters headed by an ex-Provost Sir [William] Arbuthnot which sounded grand. They had no solid Liverpool clientele so that the new concern was on weak foundation and it certainly did not answer in an underwriting point of view Mr Dale, who supplied the talent was always very gentlemanly and pleasant, but I don't think, in spite of it, he was very popular. It was uphill work, and he was glad to take advantage of the offer of the Underwriting in a new company which was just then being promoted.

This company was the British & Foreign Marine Insurance Co. It was not founded on any established business such as the Union Co and it was only by securing Mr Dale's personal services that they obtained some little nucleus from the books of Messrs Dale & Ryrie whose firm had meanwhile, come to an end. At the outset the British & Foreign was not a brilliant affair - its shares of £2 were at once twice to be bought for £1 - but now, after a lapse of 30 years its success might be considered phenomenal - the same shares which were bought at £1 could now be sold for £25 - I think there has been no greater

achievement in the Underwriting world - was this owing to Mr Dales personal character and talents? I think in all fairness it should be said that it was.
I know that many people would say that the great success of the British & Foreign has been due to its early adoption and great development of the foreign agency system in which direction it secured a long start in comparison with other companies, and also I believe the management of its finances was very able in the way of obtaining good interest on sound investments.

Yet still it was Mr Dale who got the Liverpool business together - having at first a very small basis to work upon - I do not wish to say anything unkind or disparaging of one who is gone, who made many friends by his agreeable and courteous manner, but I think I may go as far as to say that he was surprisingly adroit in enticing good accounts from other offices to his own. I will not say that he over stepped the line and occasionally hit below the belt, I leave that for others to judge - I know on one occasion, however, he urged the directors of a rival company, of whom he was a great personal friend, to send in his orders to the British & Foreign instead of his own company - and added "you may put your own premium at the foot of your orders. They shall be done at any rate you like." I wonder what would have been said of that in the old conservative days before companies were thought of.

Disappointments - annoyances and difficulties must always arise in the conduct of underwriting matters - and the British & Foreign was a Cave of Adullam to which malcontents of all kinds were conspicuously welcome.

Mr Dale himself had only one drawback to the prosperity of his later years. He suffered dreadfully from ill health - but in other respects his success in business, his ample income and happy domestic life in a luxurious country house generated, I think a remarkable contrast to his early career before the tide set in which led to fortune.

The mention of the British & Foreign Company naturally recalls to my mind the first great company which was formed in Liverpool - namely The Thames & Mersey; and some few years later on the first great conversion of private firms into a public co.; viz "The Union".

I will take The Thames & Mersey first. It can fairly be said that its success revolutionised Liverpool Underwriting. Its hero was, in my opinion, Mr Reynolds, its first Underwriter. The origin of the Company was in no way due to him, but to Mr Dawson, also a unremarkable man, who was it first secretary. He had laboured hard to create a company on a very solid foundation resting like a tripod on the three feet London, Liverpool and Manchester which was an entirely new feature in Underwriting. It gave at once immense power to the Underwriter in each of these places to know that he had at his back, if necessary, the support of each of the other offices for the purposes of re-insurance. It was a new thing for an Underwriter to be so independent of the continuance or assistance of rival offices. He had no need to consult anybody or to feel hampered by outside opinion in taking a risk. Mr Reynolds worked this new system in a masterly way. He was short and brusque to a fault.

One day a customer found him buried in an armchair reading The Times - "what is it" said Mr Reynolds behind his paper "what is your rate to _____ on such and such?" said the customer. "So much" was the answer. "How much will you take?". "As much as you like - please leave the order in the outer office" said Mr Reynolds; and so was concluded a transaction which in old times and private offices might have taken half a day to put through.

This promptness and decisiveness was an attractive contrast to the slowness and hesitation of the old system.

The Company drew in fresh business largely and almost threatened to swallow up all that there was to do in Liverpool - but the private firms wisely saved themselves by abolishing all the time-honoured commissions which had formed part of their profits and by generally introducing some little mutation of this brisker system - poor Mr Reynolds did not stay long in his position - the though he stayed long enough to give the Thames & Mersey a great start. He was obliged by ill health to resign and spend the last days of his life in valitudinarian retirement in St Leonards. He was succeeded by Mr Dawson who continued the Liverpool Underwriting very successfully. This was the more remarkable as he had absolutely no specific training for it. His early life he was a Barrister; then secretary to the Company and as such acquired a great knowledge of adjustments but he was a very able all round kind of man who could fit himself with skill into any groove that lay before him.

My next recollection will be of Mr Philip Rawson - the founder - in conjunction with his friend Mr Langton - of the Union Company.

This name was a happy thought derived from the combination of two private firms of the first rank.

The highest expectations were formed of the future of such a strong alliance. Mr Philip Rawson, was like some others whom we have mentioned, in no way connected with Underwriting by early training. His father was Lieutenant Rawson, a retired military officer who late in life became connected with an adjusting business but his eldest son was grown up - and I was once told, had tried to enter the Austrian army, perhaps, fortunately, for himself, without success. His appearance was commanding and prepossessing and I should say his inborn sagacity was remarkable so that though unknown at first, his personal qualities soon brought him to the front. He became partner and sole manager in the then small insurance firm styled Rawson Aitkin & Co on which slender foundation he built up a gradually increasing connection - till in 1809 he stood in the first rank in the Underwriting world - I believe he attributed his first advancement in life to his being made one of the liquidators of the Borough Bank which brought him into contact with influential people and gave him a valuable insight into Liverpool business behind the scenes.

When the Union Co. was formed with every prospect of future prosperity and the shares began to mount to a premium, Mr Rawson retired, after a few years, from the active management, his colleague, Mr Langton, remaining in command in Liverpool, while Mr Rawson transferred his energies to London, where the Union Co became closely connected with the "Ocean Co". He bought a property in a beautiful district of Sussex where he could

indulge others and more varied tastes, horticulture and sport. While his commercial activity was henceforth confined to a leisurely attendance at a few London boards.

He thus spent the latter half of his life with aristocratic connections and surroundings serving as High Sherriff and enjoying an ample fortune - a pleasant contrast to the arduous competition of early years. I hope it may not be considered too trivial if I allude to one little personal peculiarity. He was one of the last surviving gentleman in England who could take snuff with the grand air - when asked for his opinion in the Underwriters Room amid a knot of listeners, the preliminary handling of the box, its courteous proffer to any snuff-taking brother who might be present - the application of the powderto the destined organ - 'slow - deliberate and prolonged - and its subsequent result - all this, like Lord Burleigh's nod, conveyed a meaning that no words could express. It is a lost art. We shall never see it again!

Before parting with the Union Co let me say a word in memory of Mr Walker who was its Underwriter a few years after its commencement. He was an expert of the first reputation and was brought down from Lloyds to take special charge of their Underwriting department. This he did for 5 years, but his engagement was not renewed he was considered a failure. To express it shortly, I should say he was too anxious to skim the cream and disregard the rest . But this, practically, did not do . As a matter of fact all Underwriters did find they must swallow a certain number of bad risks in order to secure good. Another fatal defect in poor Mr Walker's character was that he could not refrain from meddling with the Stock Exchange. This did not interfere with his Underwriting in the slightest but it involved him in embarrassments which were impossible for the servant of a first class co.

Almost all of the private firms having retired from the field or having been merged, one way or another in the Company system the last private firm that resisted the prevailing fashion - ie: the last firm of the first magnitude deserves some notice. I mean Rathbone Martin & Co. Their style was originally "McMurdo, Rathbone & Massie" - the memory of McMurdo has passed away - I believe he was popular and died early. Massie was a gentleman of good old Cheshire lineage. I just remember him long after he had retired from business for which, I should say, he was singularly unfit.

As a proof I might call to mind that he spent years of his life in translating the Psalms of David into bad rhyme. The backbone of the concern was, of course, the Rathbone family. They nominated as their representative in the Underwriting firm, Philip, the 3rd son of their venerable father, William Rathbone, a man almost as well-known as Gladstone in Liverpool chronicles. Their influence collected to gather a very powerful constituency - Lamport & Holt, Gibbs Bright & Co, Charles Holland and many others - mostly Unitarians were banded together as one happy underwriting party. Their orders were sent in without questioning premiums which the underwriter fixed according to rules of his own rather than in obedience to the market rate. Mr Sam Martin was the Underwriting partner. I believe he entered the office as a junior clerk and was originally a bread baker - but he had a commanding personality - his deep bass voice and remarkable height and grave air imparted a consequence to all that he said; and his urbanity, kindness of heart and conspicuous uprightness of dealing won for him universal esteem. I should say his

distinguishing characteristic was conservatism - whatever had been - was right and must continue to the end. This was his rule of life.

At one time a temporary fashion set in for insuring out of time risks at extraordinary premiums, and some brokers and underwriters laid themselves out for this kind of business. One of these gentry pursued Mr Martin one day with the tempting proposal of taking 80 guineas on a risk that was as hopelessly gone as Noah's Ark - on which Rathbone Martin had a heavy line. Mr Martin turned on him with scorn "Sir" he said. "I have taken that risk and I mean to run it". In this spirit he dealt with all novelties and all attempts at chang. As to the newfangled company system he would have none of it. During his time all went well and both Underwriters and Partners in the firm made large profits - and this lasted for some years after Mr Steel, his pupil and successor, sat in his chair. But the tide of change had set in too strongly - Mr Steel must have found that the business was falling away. So he attempted a freeer, bolder style of underwriting and ventured on kinds of risks of which he had no experience. This resulted soon in a succession of three unfortunate years, which seemed to produce a panic in the minds of himself and his partner Mr Philip Rathbone and, as I think, very unnecessarily and prematurely the office was suddenly closed.

If a company had been promptly formed, the ancient reputation of the firm would have commanded a high premium and the Underwriters and shareholders, would no doubt, soon have recouped their losses.

I must say a few words about Mr Philip Rathbone, who, as well as Mr Steel - received must sympathy in this calamity.

Mr P. Rathbone never undertook any share of the Underwriting department. He was an average adjuster and simply settled the claims - but he settled them always according to the rigid rule of book and had not that sufficient give and take which policy demands in settling an insurance claim. The wisest plan for an Underwriter is not always to pay merely what is correct, but what is prudent - but Mr Philip Rathbone was only partially a man of business. As artist, poet, defender of the Nude, local politician and town hall oracle and invariable humourist he was before the public, in perhaps, too many ways - and besides, there was a vein of defect which ran through his whole career - he was whimsical, he couldn't be taken seriously which is a fatal bar to success of the highest order. He died but recently lamented by a large circle of public and private friends.
I am bebarred by delicacy and fraternal feeling from saying as much as I could of the last of the list of Underwriters I shall allude to. I mean William Henry Jones who for more than 20 years was actively engaged in Liverpool Underwriting. He was I am sure universally beloved and respected. He was already when he left school a fine scholar and an excellent mathematician and if he had wished to go to a university he would certainly have been highly distinguished for his powers of brain were remarkable, but he preferred to plunge at once into the drudgery of office life from which he never shrank. His high capacity never prevented his becoming a master of routine. But it may be said that his intellect was of too delicate an edge for the rough hewing of business life - and his natural kindness of heart and generosity to those who wanted a helping hand, his constant forgetfulness of self-interest and sensitive aversion to noisy dispute made it, perhaps, more

difficult for him to say "no" than is sadly often essential in the affairs of life. He was always at work. Filling many offices, Chairman of his company, Chairman of the Average Adjusters Association, Borough Magistrate of Liverpool and County Magistrate in Merionethshire. He was as much a Shipowner as an Underwriter and more especially understood average adjusting to its minutest detail. He died too soon after his retirement to show his full abilities in literary and public departments where he was qualified to shine with distinction.

Before closing these reminiscences I must say a word about one, who, though not himself an Underwriter was closely connected with the business of Marine Insurance, I mean, Mr Laurence Baily, the Average Adjuster.

He was, indeed, the Prince of Adjusters - whether in London or Liverpool. He not only understood every knotty point that could arise, but he could do more - he could explain it, and that, with such a flow of humour and fund of short racy anecdotes elucidating every difficulty so that a discussion with him over the details of a portentous claim would turn what might have been a dreary business into a positive enjoyment. Alas! He is dead too. He died possessed of a large fortune and was at one time MP for Sunderland and then exchanged his seat for Liverpool. I cannot refer to men who are now living and am confining my reminiscences to those whom I should be sorry to forget among those who have now passed away.

Edward Stewart Jones
33 Palmeira Square
May 1896

III: Walter Austen Hudson CBE Unfinished Autobiography

CHAPTER I

"Born in Leeds? Born in Leeds! So was I. You shall have your suit this afternoon!"

I was in America in the hot early summer of 1945 – those few months between 'V.E.' Day and 'V.J.' Day. In the Spring of that year I had received authority from the Ministry of Food to go to Canada and the United States in order to study methods of food distribution in the North American continent and particularly to see what progress was being made in the development of Self Service and Super-markets which first originated there.

To me, not looking forward to crossing the Atlantic in a relatively small ship in the blackout with portholes closed and little ventilation, 'V.E.' Day in May came as a tremendous relief, and so, in June, a ten day crossing in a passenger/cargo ship ended with three delightful days sailing up the St. Lawrence to Montreal. What immense peace and refreshment of body and mind after six years of war! Gradually working my way down the eastern seaboard and through Toronto, Hamilton and Niagara I found myself in Chicago at the end of July on one of the hottest days of the year. I will remember the shade temperature – 99F.

The tropical suits which I possessed seemed to be getting the worse for wear and I badly needed an extra one. Calling at a tailor in one of the main streets I selected the nicest suit I could see and asked for it to be altered to fit. Whereupon the tailor said "That's all right, you can have it next week". "Oh!" said I "that won't do because then I shall be in New

York". Just then the tailor glanced up and said "You're an Englishman aren't you?" "Yes" I said, "I came from Hull, but as a matter of fact I was born in Leeds". "Born in Leeds! Born in Leeds! So was I. You shall have your suit this afternoon".

I was born in Leeds on December 8th, 1984 at No. 35 Spencer Place, which at that time was in a good middle class, almost suburban district but now, alas, much changed. On the one side were some quite substantial detached houses, while the other side consisted of spacious terraced houses set well back from the road. It was in one of these latter that I was born and my chief recollection is of its long front garden providing greater quiet than is now usually the case and plenty of opportunity for me, as a very small child, to run about in safety. About three years after my birth we moved a little distance away to a more open situation overlooking Potternewton Park where we remained until we moved to the East Riding when I was six years old. I can just remember the short time I spent at Miss Vollant's kindergarten school, also in Spencer Place, and our well loved family Doctor Roper whose benign countenance, with its profuse mutton-chop whiskers was fully matched by his benevolent manner. He switched me up most tenderly when my head was out open in rough play and what is more, his cough mixture was really palatable and quickly effective. We all loved him and my father, mother and two older sisters as well as I recalled with gratitude, and for many years after we moved to Hull, the gentle care he gave to each of us in turn.

To my sisters, both quite small, I suppose my arrival would be something of a curiosity but to my parents no doubt it was welcome. I do not think I was spoilt but I remember they gave me much love and attention and later made many sacrifices on my behalf until I was able to stand on my own feet. For that I am always grateful and have felt the need to try to justify in my life all they did for me. That feeling persists to this day, long after they are gone, and has given me much encouragement, often at most difficult times.

Although we moved from Leeds to Hull just before the turn of the century my memories of the West Riding were preserved and enhanced by the fact that every Christmas for a number of years we returned to Leeds to visit relations and to stay with my mother's greatest friend, Mrs. Margaret Grimshaw, about whom more later.

My father, Walter, son of Richard and Gertrude Hudson was born in Pudsey in 1851 and died at Hull in 1937 a few days before his eighty sixth birthday. My mother, Clara, daughter of Francis Wilde and Ann Porter was born in Leeds in 1856 and died in 1946 in her ninetieth year. It was a comfort to her and to us all that before she passed away she was able to return to the house she loved, Skyehouse, Victoria Avenue, Hull, from which she had moved during the 1939/45 war to escape the most intensive bombing. My sisters and I were privileged to have our parents with us for much of our adult life and to have seen the extent of their good and practical work in Methodist, Social and Musical spheres.

Grandpa Richard Hudson lived at Pudsey House where he had established a flourishing grocery and general store. At that time, the late 1870's, the textile trade was booming and being attracted by this Richard Hudson sold his business, acquired a textile mill and unfortunately lost much of his money. The textile boom which began with the Crimean War several decades earlier at last declined. The sale of the business involved leaving

Pudsey House and the family moved to a four square stone-brick built typical West Riding house, near the mill, called Southroyd. Meanwhile father, in order to widen his opportunities and experience, had obtained a position in the food trade in Hull, travelling home to Southroyd at the weekend. In those days he often worked very late on Saturday night with the result that the last passenger train had departed when he finished, and so, by private arrangement with the guard of the nightly goods train, he would make the journey in the guard's van! He did so for the very good reason that he wanted to see the girl with whom he was in love and who later became his wife. They were brought together by a strange turn of fate, for my mother's father died in his late twenties, too early to leave his widow and daughters in comfortable circumstances and they went through a very difficult period. Then sometime later, Gertrude Hudson (nee Witty) died leaving Richard a widower. I have never known how he came to meet Ann Porter but the fact is that he ultimately married her. Thus my mother's mother became the second wife of my father's father and Southroyd became the family home of both my parents. Richard and Ann Hudson had two children, a son and a daughter who of course were half brother and half sister to both my mother and father, an unusual situation, and somewhat confusing to the next generation, my own.

CHAPTER II

Both mother and father were brought up in strict Methodist circles and on returning to Leeds they decided to become associated with the Lady Lane Mission. The Mission was situated in the heart of the city, surrounded by a good deal of poor property occupied by some very rough customers. I remember my mother saying that she felt very fearful when having to walk at night particularly through the Irish quarter. The lynch-pin among the lay workers was Mrs. Margaret Grimshaw, a widow of substantial means, who gave her life to the work of the Mission and who was an inspiration to all who were associated with it. My friend Richard Wainwright M.P. wrote to me recently of Margaret Grimshaw, "Was it not amazing that so much utterly voluntary effort should be put into a cause which had no obvious glamour, no high level recognition and done out of sheer conviction. How remarkable that a woman did so much so effectively in such a rough spot".
Such a woman was Margaret Grimshaw and my mother quickly became attracted to her and they remained lifelong friends. Together they did the woman's work of the mission and in particular held the weekly Mothers' Meeting, an activity which mother continued at Campbell St. Chapel when we later returned to Hull. It was no uncommon thing for drunks to be rescued from the streets both in Leeds and in Hull. Almost incredibly some became reformed characters and I can recall one whose son was to become a first class employee when, later, I came to control my company. This was the kind of social service begun at Lady Lane which provided an outlet for my mother's great compassion and which, apart from her wifely and motherly responsibilities, remained the central inspiration of her life. Only when, due to her age, she had no longer strength to continue did she give up this work.

My father's bent lay in a different direction but his service to and love for the Lady Lane Mission were important and outstanding. He was an accomplished amateur musician and it is fair to say that the pursuit of music occupied the whole of his leisure hours. I believe that he first studied the organ under Sir Walter Parratt, later to become Master of the

Queen's Musick, and in addition to the organ, he played the violin and the 'cello. His most loved instrument was the 'cello which he played in the Hull Philharmonic Orchestra for many years. When he died in 1937 the orchestra, under Sir Henry Wood, played extracts from the Elgar Enigma Variations in his memory with the packed audience including my mother, my sisters, and my wife and myself stand in tribute. He composed and published a number of hymn tunes but his real genius was in conducting.

Soon after he came to Hull my father entered the service of Cussons Bros., founded in 1868, of which William Cussons was the senior partner and the real driving force of the three brothers. So began his association with the Cussons organisation which lasted until the end of his life. His hard work and efficiency was soon recognised and, as I write, I have before me the Prospectus of the first limited company incorporated in 1886 in which my father is named as Director next in seniority to the Founder. The prospectus refers, in addition to the jam factory and bakery, to the seven stores then in business, but steady expansion in the Hull and East Riding took place and it was then decided to develop in the West Riding. Stores were opened or acquired in Leeds and Bradford and about 1890 my father was appointed to take charge of the West Riding group, and so came to live in Spencer Place. Although we returned to Hull when I was just six I can well remember the large warehouse in the centre of Leeds and my father's office above it, where for the first time I was allowed to speak on the rather primitive telephone by means of which he could communicate with the staff below.

The last decade of the nineteenth century so greatly influenced the characters and qualities of my parents and, as a consequence, my own future that in the following chapter I must tell something of their activities chiefly in connection with the Lady Lane Central Mission. The Mission, built in 1840, was opened on Thursday, November 12th of that year. Its fascinating history and remarkable ministry covered a period of almost a century and when movement of population and slum clearance forced it to close, the Lady Lane Memorial Chapel was opened in 1936 in the heart of the Gipton Estate, Leeds. A brief history of Lady Lane Mission has been admirably written by Richard Wainwright (M.P. Colne Valley). In this book I can do no more than pay a brief and quite inadequate tribute to its tremendously uplifting work not only in Central Leeds but also far beyond. It came into being as a result of the dedicated efforts of some thousand Methodists who left the Wesleyan connection largely on account of differing views in regard to Church government and who came together as 'Free' Methodists, later to become Free Methodists, then United Methodists and finally The Methodist Church without qualification. Now there is unity in the Methodist Church and it is significant that the possibility of unity with the Anglican Church is under active discussion and a possibility of paramount interest and importance.

At Lady Lane he gathered together a choir and orchestra of some two hundred amateur music lovers and the oratorical works they performed became almost legendary; chief amongst them was, of course, Handel's Messiah. These performances were naturally a great attraction to the Mission and were undoubtedly my father's great contribution to its work, for many people came to be associated with Lady Lane who otherwise would not have done so. Incidentally my father's efforts had and interesting sequel only revealed many years later when I became President of the Hull Choral Union to which I shall refer.

My mother not only shared my father's love of music but also was herself a very good pianist. She took part in the Saturday evening concerts which were a regular and popular feature of the Mission's work. While my sisters and I have all inherited a deep interest in and love of music, only my younger sister, Mabel, achieved real distinction by becoming when twenty years old L.R.A.M. as a pianist. When my mother took her to London for her final examination I was taken with them – my first visit to the Metropolis and a long remembered occasion.

This chapter began with and has been mainly devoted to the activities of my parents during the 1890's – it seems fitting that it should end with some brief recollections of the following decade. Towards the end of 1899 it was decided to dispose of the West Riding branches of the Cussons group and as a consequence the family returned, this time finally, to Hull. The contrast between the important manufacturing city of Leeds and the thriving and rapidly developing seaport of Hull mad a vivid and quite indelible impression on my youthful mind.

In Hull the traffic moved much more quietly, the main streets being paved with wood blocks imported direct from Scandinavia, Finland and Russia while in Leeds, as elsewhere, the roads were paved with cobble stones; the rattle of iron clad wheels and horses hooves was ever present and quite shattering. One romantic aspect of the seaport impressed me enormously, it was to see, in the heart of the city, so many men of so many different races and colour. I do not recall ever seeing a coloured person when we lived in Leeds or even for sometime after when we re-visited the West Riding, but in Hull many were seen, often in their colourful native dress, when they came ashore from the ships calling at the port. This was a cheerful and interesting feature to me, as to any young boy. Now, of course, many inland towns have a considerable number of immigrants, coloured and otherwise, and they are there much more in evidence than in the seaports.

Hull showed up to advantage in one very important respect, it was and is much cleaner, due to the nature of its main industries which, apart from deep sea fishing, were oil milling and grain processing in various forms. Industrial activity was not so highly concentrated as in the West Riding. Also in Leeds the ungainly steam tramcar was in general use but in Hull steam trams had survived on only one route – East Hull. The flat territory on which Hull is situated was a great advantage and led to the early introduction of electric trams and in 1898 the first electric tracks began to be laid. The one remaining steam tram and all horse trams were finally replaced in 1901 when until that year and during a short period, the three systems were running on different routes in the city. I recall the last horse tram being run on the Hessle Road route, not far from our home.
My father was fortunate to secure in Hull a spacious house, Georgian in character, and with a larger garden than we had hitherto enjoyed. It was in the kitchen of this house that I was watching the maid ironing when she said quite abruptly "Queen Victoria is dead", thus fixing the date of January 1901 in my mind.

The years 1901 to 1907 were relatively uneventful and there is little to recall beyond the usual memories of childhood friends and pastimes. Until 1904 I continued my schooling at the kindergarten school of the Misses Highley which was conveniently next door to our

home and to which most of my friends in the neighbourhood were sent. The three gentle sisters managed, between them, to bring my education to the level required for entrance to Hymers College to which I was sent when ten years old.

It is of some interest to recall, in brief outline, the circumstances under which Hymers College, now one of the leading public schools of the north, came into being. Dr. John Hymers, for 35 years Rector of Brandesburton, East Yorkshire, died in 1887 leaving a large fortune, the bulk of which, by his will, was intended to establish and endow a school situated in Hull. But it was found that the terms of the will were in conflict with the statute of mortmain and, therefore, could not be liberally applied. Dr. Hymers was of a somewhat secretive nature and probably for this reason he apparently chose to make his will without the essential legal advice. However Mr. Robert Hymers, brother of Dr. John, and others of the Hymers family, with true public spirit and no doubt at considerable personal sacrifice, set up the Hymers College Foundation. Its object was, to quote from the scheme, "the training of intelligence in whatever rank of life it may be found among the population of the town and port of Kingston-upon-Hull."

The college opened in 1893. Its first headmaster was Charles Gore, and it is of him that my memories of the school mainly consist. His integrity of character, personal charm, his love of music and the very high standard he set and expected in every aspect of school life, quickly gave Hymers the position of high regard in which it was and is held in the East Riding. Charles Gore retired in 1927 having been headmaster for 34 years – a record of service unlikely to be equalled, certainly not surpassed.

Entering Hymers in Form 1B (the lowest) the master of which was Mr. Townley, I progressed normally through 1A ('Bill' Cobby) and 2A ('Gabby' Griffiths) until I reached the senior school Remove Form under Jock Carroll. The names of at least two of three masters will strike a responsive note in the minds of many Old Hymerians, not only of my generation, but also of many later ones, for Bill Cobby and Gabby Griffiths remained at the school until their retirement. 'Rugger' at Hymers and indeed in the East Riding owes much to the interest and enthusiasm of W. Cobby. In my day only soccer was played and when the change to rugger was made I believe he was in charge from its inception. One other assistant master must be mentioned 'Tache' Brown who taught Art and whose nickname derived from his luxuriant fair moustache. But he is remembered by all who came under his care for his unfortunately inability to pronounce properly the letter 'U'. On one occasion he caused gales of laughter by announcing at the end of a lesson, "Next Toosday we shall draw a toolip in a test toobe"!

Having reached the Senior School I expected to end my schooldays at Hymers, but my parents decided otherwise. No doubt they felt that as, an only son, I should benefit by going away to school and I was sent to the Methodist College, Ashville, Harrogate. Besides its Methodist character, their choice of this school was influenced by the fact that two of my Porter cousins and the sons of family friends were past or present Ashvillians. I entered Ashville in the Autumn of 1907 when I was nearly thirteen and it is from this point that these reminiscences become related more directly to my own activities, as distinct from the background in which I was nurtured. Ashville is situated about two miles from the centre of Harrogate and at the highest point for some miles around; consequently it is

very bleak in the winter months. Admittedly it had central heating but in my day it was kept at a very moderate temperature. In retrospect, it seems that my first term was devoted mainly to keeping myself warm. The difference between living in our own comfortable home, in flat and relatively sheltered Hull, and the somewhat Spartan life at Ashville on the hill exposed to all the winds that blow can well be imagined. Now of course conditions at Ashville are quite different and extensions and improvements have made it compare favourably in amenities with many public schools.

I returned for my second term in some trepidation for it was then that fairly heavy snowfalls were to be expected. All new boys had the painful ordeal of 'running the gauntlet' and being pelted from both sides by the rest of the school lined up in the quadrangle with snowball ammunition prepared in advance on a lavish scale. In the event the baptism of fire proved more fearful in anticipation than in reality and the black eyes and bruises I had been led to expect did not materialize. The ordeal safely over I settled down at Ashville to enjoy great happiness and satisfaction for the rest of my time at the school.

In 1907 Ashville was a much smaller school in regard to both building and boys than it is today; there were then fewer than 100 pupils including a few day boys from the town of Harrogate. Thus it was quite considerably smaller than Hymers and this brought many advantages. The smaller classes allowed for more individual attention to one's particular needs and abilities by the assistant masters. Perhaps more importantly, constant, direct and intimate contact with the Headmaster, the Rev. Alfred Soothill, was possible. After morning prayers he remained for breakfast in the Dining Hall where also he nearly always took his mid-day meals. Although, of course, sitting apart with Mrs. Soothill I am sure this enabled him to have a better understanding of his flock and certainly we were none the worse for knowing his eagle eye was upon us. To Mr. and Mrs. Soothill I owe a great debt for their help and encouragement, scholastically, and otherwise, throughout my time at Ashville.

At meals each table was presided over by an assistant master, this further enhancing the family atmosphere which prevailed. Of the assistant masters Mr. Broadhead was the senior; he taught science and was a great disciplinarian. We regarded him with a mixture of respect and affection, the latter because of his considerable flair and ability as a referee at football. Then there was Mr Kirchenwitz who taught languages, a German who wore exotic blazers and constantly referred to his aristocratic background and his achievements during the German Army service. He also possessed a powerful motor cycle and it was common gossip in the school that he was a spy! Curiously enough sometime after I left Ashville, I think in the early summer of 1914, I came across him in Beverley, still with his motor bike, and a large scale map apparently studying the terrain of the East Riding!

Of the other masters I will mention but one, for he remains dearest to my heart, a Scot by name of Carmichael. Mr Carmichael taught history but is remembered more particularly as the sports coach. I am sure he helped me to get my school colours for football which the headmaster presented to me in the autumn of 1909. I also won the Junior Swimming championship and secured a place in the cricket eleven as wicket keeper. These

achievements I valued as much as or perhaps more than my Cambridge School Certificates, Preliminary, Intermediate and Senior which I obtained in successive years.

But Mr. Carmichael I regarded with special affection for he always referred to me by my nickname 'Soap'. At the time of my entry to Ashville there was afoot an extensive advertising campaign for Hudson's Dry Soap, a very popular household commodity now superseded. On my arrival at Ashville my elders and betters, having learned my name, immediately christened me 'Soap' and by that name thenceforward I was known, even to Mr. Carmichael; No doubt due to his Scots accent he pronounced the word So-ap in two syllables! My last memory of this most loveable man is of him calling to me from the touch line, when in my usual position of left half back I was tackling an aggressive wing forward "Stick to him So-ap". Dear, dear Carmichael alas, was killed in the First World War.

Both the Headmaster and Mrs. Soothill took a great interest in the school matches, cricket and football, especially the latter. Among the many schools in and around Harrogate New College was Ashville's principal rival, and the matches with New always highlighted the football season. To beat New was top priority and when that happened Mrs. Soothill provided a special cake for the team. On her birthday anniversary, which occurred in the Summer term we were given an extra holiday and taken in horse drawn char-a-bancs to Fountains Abbey where we were allowed to roam at will and finally regaled on strawberries and cream.

Among other diversions in the summer term were the cricket matches with the Harrogate Ladies' College to which boys of the upper forms looked forward very much, whether members of the team or not. To mix, even briefly, with the elegant young ladies of that exclusive school was a very pleasant break from school routine, and not all the boys' schools in the district had that privilege.
Usually it was at the end of the summer term that school leavers took farewell of Ashville and my time to do so came in 1910. In that term one event took place which is unlikely to be repeated for any except the very youngest then present. It was the return to visibility from the earth of Halley's Comet in the course of its orbit of seventy five years around the universe. There was great excitement when we were allowed to stay up very late in the middle of May and in mercifully clear weather to watch the progress of this fascinating spectacle. At is most distant point it is thirty three times further from the sun than is the earth, but at its nearest point it actually passes between the sun and the earth. How remarkable it is that Edmund Halley (1656/1742) who gave his name to the comet and astronomers of very much earlier days could make such accurate observations and calculations with the instruments then available. The comet turned up exactly as predicted and will not be seen again until 1985.

In the summer of 1910 my future had not been firmly decided. I had thought of studying for a medical degree, but during the term, my father wrote to me suggesting that I might like to go into the business of Wm. Cussons Ltd. of which he was then Chairman. This I chose to do and have never regretted my decision. I had reached an advanced position in the school; University education for a business career was then the exception rather than

the rule. Accordingly I left Ashville in the Autumn of 1910 entered the food distribution trade in which I remained (except during the first World War) until 1963.

CHAPTER III

My choice of business instead of a profession was largely prompted, I regret to confess, by the thought that my studying days would cease forthwith, but in this I was greatly disillusioned. Quite properly, my father insisted that I should attend the evening classes for apprentices in the Grocery trade, which he, with others, had succeeded in getting established at the Hull Technical College. Three years of study, on top of my daily work, was therefore my lot until I passed the final examination of the Institute of Certificated Grocers in 1913. Success in this examination brought me the appointment of teacher to the Grocery classes in which I had been a somewhat reluctant pupil, but the extra money I now earned in this connection was by no means unwelcome.

Meanwhile my initiation into the operations of multiple grocery stores continued and gradually I went through most of the departments of the company. I worked in the packing department, in the warehouse, then as an assistant behind the counter in a store, then as an office boy and finally in the transport department where I learned to drive both cars and vans.

Towards the end of July 1914 a friend and I decided to take a holiday in a newly acquired car and on Saturday August 1st we found ourselves in Windermere intending to spend some time in the Lake District. Diplomatic activity throughout Europe was then at fever heat and the town was agog with speculation about the possibility of war with Germany and all that such an event would involve. The price of petrol, normally about one shilling per gallon rocketed to five shillings or more and supplies were almost unobtainable. Clearly a change of plan was necessary and we decided to move towards home via Penrith, crossing the Pennines and then down the East Coast. Accordingly on the Sunday morning we set off with as much petrol as we could get but by no means enough to see us through our homeward journey.

After travelling some distance on the road to Penrith we came across a lonely garage in the heart of the hills and somewhat unhopefully asked if we could have some petrol. To our astonishment came the reply “Certainly, how much would you like?”. “What is the price?” we asked. “Fifteen pence a gallon” – the normal price is such an isolated situation. We bought as many two gallon cans as we could afford (there were no pumps in those days) stacked them in the back of the open touring car and, as we were about to drive away, asked the garage proprietor for his views on the prospect of war. “War”, he said, “what war?”!! In these days of instant communication it seems quite incredible that this good man had little or no knowledge of the approaching crisis, but the fact is that he had no telephone, probably rarely saw a newspaper, certainly not a Sunday newspaper and radio as we know it was undreamed of.

We pursued our journey across to the East coast and arrived at Whitby on Monday August 13th where we spent the night. The room which we shared overlooked the main street and as a consequence we got little sleep. Several Territorial Battalions in camp on the outskirts

of the town had received their orders for mobilisation and were marching in hilarious mood to entrain at Whitby railway station, no doubt for 'an unknown destination'. Being unable to sleep, I remember we discussed the possibility of our joining the forces and my friend, who had done reasonably well in the O.T.C. at Hymers College felt he would soon be roped in. I had never been drawn to any kind of military activity and as, like many others, I though the war would be over in a few weeks or months, clearly there would not be time enough for my military training and I should not be needed. How wrong we both were! My friend was rejected on medical grounds and was not able to join up, while I was accepted within six weeks as a probationary officer in the 12th Btn. East Yorkshire Regiment under Colonel H.R. Pease and my commission as 2nd Lieut. is dated 11th September 1917.

But soldiering was not my metier. A short tour of duty in Egypt then to France in time for the Somme from which I was invalided home. A second posting to France this time as a volunteer, though by no means medically fit, brought me to Le Havre en route again for the Somme just before Christmas 1916. Waiting for orders I spent some nights under canvas in a flapless tent and on Christmas Day received orders to proceed up the line taking the heavy artillery section for whoe transport I was then responsible. But the exposure I suffered at Le Havre was too much for me and within days I was in hospital in Doullens with a raging temperature. Back to England and then after convalescence posted again to Salisbury Plain, where a severe attach of jaundice laid me low and finally caused me to be pensioned off in the late summer of 1917.

Writing this some fifty years later it is more than ever clear to me that my three years in the Army gave me an opportunity that otherwise I should not have had – the opportunity to see at first hand the qualities of those of all classes who were clearly outstanding leaders of men. As a generalisation it was undoubtedly true that the 'career' soldier up to the regimental rank of colonel was superior beyond comparison to those of us who were temporary soldiers. This is not to decry the efficiency and magnificent courage of many of the latter, but rather to refute the myth prevalent in pre-1914 days that the less intelligent members of the family were destined for the Forces. On the other hand I was much less impressed by those of general rank, probably because in those days promotion came by seniority rather than by merit. When I left the Army the shortage of staff at all levels in commerce and industry was acute and after a brief holiday I rejoined the family business of William Cussons Ltd.

In January 1915 I had become engaged to Marion Hyde, whose father was James Francis Hyde, registrar and later secretary of the Hull and Barnsley Railway Company and who had been with the Company since its inception and who remained in its service until it was finally absorbed by the North Eastern Railway Company. An engagement of two years or more was by no means unfashionable in those days but now that my army service was ended we decided to marry and our wedding took place in St. Augustine's Church, Hull on November 29th, 1917. By present day standards our resources were very limited, but having recently celebrated our Golden Wedding anniversary we have no regrets at our early marriage. We returned from a brief honeymoon at Harrogate on my twenty third birthday.

TRAVELS IN THE US

I had spent a very interesting morning in one of the largest meat processing and canning factories in North America. Beginning with the stockyards, where the cattle and pigs were arriving and being assembled in trucks by the hundred, I had followed the various processes right through from slaughtering to canning or in the case of some of the pigs, the injection of brine or some other curing solution. Altogether, with a good deal of animal flesh and blood about in various stages of preparation, it was not a very pleasant business. And so, when I sat down to lunch with the President of the company I cannot say that I had the best of appetites. However, it had all been very enlightening and our conversation over lunch was chiefly devoted to various aspects of the food trade with which I have been associated all my life. As we were about to break up the President turned to me and said "I wish you would have a talk with my chauffeur, his wife comes from Hull and they have not been home since the war. Both would be glad to have some first-hand knowledge of the city and all that it has suffered from the air raids and war time conditions".
I readily agreed that left the matter at that. I understood the President to say that his chauffeur would get in touch with me some time before I left Toronto. The following day when I was in my hotel room the telephone bell rang and answering I heard a voice "my name is P, I'm Mr. M's chauffeur. He told me he had mentioned me to you and I would very much like to see you". "Of course" I said, "perhaps you would like to come and see me at the hotel". "Oh" he replied "we would like you to come and have dinner with us". I must confess I was a little shaken; I had not quite got used to the North American ideas on such matters, but quickly recovering I replied, "That is most kind of you, I would be delighted". "All right" he said "I'll come and pick you up". And a time was duly arranged.

In the evening Patterson drew up at the hotel in a large limousine belonging to the President and drove me out to the estate where he had an apartment. It was a beautiful flat, lavishly furnished, and appointed with bathroom and kitchen fittings far in advance of anything which we in this country at that time would normally expect to find except in the most luxurious of dwellings. We had a delicious dinner, prepared and served by Patterson's wife and his daughter and then we sat down for coffee in the adjoining lounge. The coffee having been handed round we were comfortably settled when Patterson looked across the at me and said "I SUPPOSE YOU KNOW I USED TO WORK FOR YOU AND YOU FIRED ME?". This really did shake me and at best I could only reply incredulously, "I have enjoyed that quip nearly as much as I have enjoyed the delicious dinner provided by your charming wife. Tell me about it".

Recalling that, after the First World War, he had been given a job by our transport foreman driving an ex-W.D. lorry. One day, turning a corner into the street in which the warehouse was situated, he had cut things rather fine and taken a lamp-post with him. The foreman had promptly come to me and said "I think we had better sack this chap, sir" and of course I agreed.

As he talked, the incident of twenty five years before came back to my mind, and looking round the spacious and comfortable room and picturing the rest of the apartment, which I myself would have been very content to occupy I said "I think I did you a very good turn".

"Yes" he replied "you did". And he went on to tell me of his fascinating experiences at sea and in various parts of the world during those twentyfive years. By hard work and determination he had achieved his present position which in fact was something rather more than that of chauffeur as he was responsible for all the mechanical equipment on the estate.

So ended a memorable day. A day of coincidence, difficult to beat or even to match.

TRAVELS IN ENGLAND

To say that the Englishman travelling abroad in general is aloof and reserved compared for example with his European neighbours may or may not be true. In this, as in all such matters, it all depends upon the individual. In my travels I have come across the loquacious and garrulous as well as the taciturn and reserved. I remember one occasion travelling from New York to Philadelphia; I think it was a Sunday, when the train was comparatively empty. As I read my paper in the club car my sole companion was obviously English and as I had been abroad for many weeks and now some 3,000 miles from home, a friendly talk with my fellow countryman would have given me both comfort and pleasure. But no, beyond exchanging a brief and somewhat curt "good morning", my companion clearly intended to keep himself to himself. Of course, I made no attempt to force a conversation but I thought afterwards that being a little younger than I he may have suspected that I was attempting some kind of confidence trick and had decided to have none of it.

However, at home in his own country, the Englishman in a train is quite a different animal, often to my discomfort. During my Parliamentary career, badly needing the opportunity provided by a train journey to read or more important to sleep, I would often have given a great deal to have been in a compartment without the banal and sometimes irresponsible chatter to which I was exposed. There is a scene of coincidence a railway compartment can be quite fascinating as I well know from my own experiences, two of which stand out in my mind.

Once I was held in conversation by a fellow traveller on the way to London and throughout the journey lasting several hours I sensed that we were both dimly conscious of having met before. However, neither of us said so as we could not recollect any circumstance which could have brought us together. As we arrived at Kings Cross, my companion courteously stood for a moment on the platform in order to say "adieu" and as he did so I said "you are Major R. And you were at Bulford Camp in 1917". And so indeed he was, but it was only when I saw him erect on the platform that a responsive chord was struck in my mind and brought back a memory of some 15 or 20 years earlier. We were both at Bulford for a very short time and as our duties were quite different and the camp large, I doubt whether we spoke together more than once or twice. But as he stood there, I could see him walking across the parade ground with a gait and bearing so characteristic as to have made a vivid impression on my memory. Incidentally, and in passing, it may be of interest to record that a good memory for which my friends have often given me credit, can be attributed to the course of memory training which I followed after demobilisation in order to take up my work and my reading again. It was a well known method based upon the association of

ideas and though it is sometimes derided I have no hesitation in saying that it was of the utmost value to me. The second incident in this matter of train coincidence puts the boot on the other foot.

Some years after World War I, I suppose I was about 35 at the time, I got into a train at Hull to go down to the coast 30 miles away. Seating myself in the carriage I took some papers from my briefcase and began to study them in preparation for the business appointment in prospect.

Immersed in my task, my concentration was suddenly disturbed with a remark from my opposite number "you're a busy man". I looked up somewhat resentfully and taking a good look at my travelling companion I said "yes and so are you". By the cut of his jib and in a way I could not explain I had somehow guessed that he was connected with the police force and I was right. We talked for a while and I began to associate him with the police station, at that time near my office, but when I mentioned this and said that I thought I knew him in that connection he told me I was mistaken but he added "I know you". I replied "Well, may be but no as a case!". He really startled me when he rejoined "I am not so sure!". I began somewhat feverishly to search my mind and my conscience. How could I possibly have put myself within the arms of the law; what foul crime had I committed to give a police officer cause to register me in his mind as a case. I could think of none but gradually my mind went back to the days of my youth nearly 20 years before when I was the proud possessor of a motorcycle. I had been fined £1 and costs for speeding. It sounds quite incredible but the police officer now travelling with me had at that time been the sergeant who in a different part of the East Riding had been responsible for dealing with my case. Although, of course, now much older though no taller, there was something about my appearance which prompted his reaction and his remark.

A very striking tribute to the long arm of the law, and little wonder that my acquaintance had achieved such advancement in his calling.

ASSEMBLING OF PARLIAMENT, MARCH 1950

One fine morning in May I was leaving the studio of the photographers who, for reasons best known to themselves, had asked me to sit for my portrait, when, in the busy thoroughfare of Baker Street, I hailed a taxicab. As I entered, the driver said to me "You are Mr. Hudson, Member of Parliament for North Hull, and you want to go to the House of Commons". I was a little astonished that in so short a time I had become a familiar figure to the taxi drivers of London and that, of all the millions of people in the metropolis, this taxi driver among thousands of his kind should pick on me.

As he drove along towards Westminster he told me, over his shoulder and through the half-opened glass screen, how, a few weeks earlier, he had picked me up near my flat in Chelsea. "Good morning Captain Jones" he had said "Good morning" I replied, "but I'm not Captain Jones, my name is Austen Hudson. Will you please drive me to the House of Commons". Being greatly struck with the remarkable likeness between Captain Jones, a regular client, and myself, after dropping me at the Members' entrance he had taken the trouble to ask the policeman on duty something about myself and my Constituency and so

was able to identify me again. Some considerable time later I was picked up in a quite different district by the same driver who once more recognised me.

The experiences and impressions of a new Member of Parliament are many and vivid though not quite like that with which I begin my account of this episode.

Our first task on assembling in March 1950 was to elect the Speaker whose office is linked with the tradition of the past when the Speaker was first appointed as the go-between of King and Parliament. His task in those earlier days was somewhat burdensome and difficult and the Speaker still makes an outward show of reluctance at his installation in the Chair, although in fact his is a most honoured and acceptable position. He is conducted, almost dragged, to the Chair by his sponsors and such was the case on March 1st. Colonel Clifton Brown, the Speaker at that time, was very highly regarded by Members of all Parties and his pending retirement at the end of that new Parliament was greatly regretted.

Next day the process of "swearing in" all members who were then present took place. This interesting ceremony consists of taking the Oath of Allegiance. Those who are of the Christian faith take the Oath in the usual form. The Jewish Oath is taken with the head covered, while those who are atheists or agnostics are permitted to use a different form of words known as the Affirmation; as a matter of conscience Quakers, too, make the affirmation. All must undertake in the form appropriate to their beliefs to render allegiance to the Crown. The words are repeated individually before the Clerk to the House of Commons who stands at the Table in front of the Speaker's Chair, the roll is then signed and the member then leaves the Chamber. As he does so he shakes hands with the Speaker who looks at him very closely, intending, no doubt, to register his general appearance and constituency and to link them in his mind with the new member's name. The Speaker thus embarks upon the feat of memory which thereafter he must perform, that is from time to time to call each member by name and on some occasions by the constituency which he represents.

But it was the State Opening that followed a few days later which provided the colourful pageantry long to remain in my mind. I was fortunate in securing a seat in the Gallery of the House of Lords, directly opposite the Thrones. Although I arrived in good time for the ceremony, the Peers in their scarlet and ermine robes and peeresses in their beautiful dressesand wearing their tiaras had already begun to assemble. The Barons were occupying small backless benches on the floor of the House while the more senior Peers and their Peeresses had the seats of honour on the red-leather-covered benches to the right and the left.

Soon the more distinguished Members of the Peerage began to arrive. The Service Chiefs, among them Viscount Montgomery and high ranking officers of the Navy and Air Force, Dukes with their Duchesses, the Earls with their Countesses, the Law Lords and the Ecclesiastical Peers gradually filled up the Chamber. Special seats were reserved for Ambassadors and Ministers representing foreign States and they were attired in uniforms bedecked with Orders and Decorations befitting their rank and calling.

Finally, at the first arrival of Royalty in the persons of the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester and the Duchess of Kent, we all rose and the ladies curtsied deeply in their honour. And now there was a pause before the arrival of the King and Queen and Princess Elizabeth.

Then, accompanied by their Ladies and Gentleman in Waiting and preceded by the Lord Chamberlain who walks backwards towards the thrones bowing as he guides them, their Majesties wearing their Crowns of State slowly and with great dignity entered the Chamber and proceeded to their thrones. Adjacent to the thrones occupied by the King and Queen a smaller throne was set for Princess Elizabeth who took her place as heir to the Crown.

And so the stage is set. The Lord Chancellor, Viscount Jowett, then handed the parchment on which the Address is prepared to the King who read it in a clear and unhesitant voice. It was quite short and the proceedings were over in a few minutes.

It is altogether beyond me to find words which adequately describe the vivid scene presented by the occasion. It was most reminiscent of those marvellous pictures many of us have seen of similar occasions way back in the Middle Ages with the colours and the coronets, the pomp and the pageantry little changed.

The Palace of Westminster has a marvellous fascination for all who enter its precincts. Every stone seems to be redolent of the spirits of the great figures of the past – Kings and commoners, prelates and politicians. Here the Parliament of 1265 due to Simon de Montfort assembled; here in 1653 Cromwell was installed as Lord Protector; here Guy Fawkes, Charles 1st and other figures familiar to us all were condemned; here in the great Westminster Hall more recently King George V lay in state with his four sons on solemn guard. And so I could go on. It is a great privilege to be a Member of Parliament and, as one moves from point to point deeply conscious of the spirit which dwells undying in those great buildings, to feel that one is playing a part, however small, in the thousand years of history which is forever England.

CHURCHILL AND HULL TRINITY HOUSE

One of my friends, now sadly departed, had the great distinction of being appointed an Honorary Brother of the Hull Trinity House – a Corporation which vies with that of the Trinity House, London for its antiquity and historic significance.

I like to believe that the Hull Trinity House is the more ancient for it was founded in the fourteenth century as a religious fraternity connected with the guild of shipmen. Its traditions, its archives and the treasures in its possession are inseperable from the history and development of the great Port of Hull and now the Corporation's charitable and maritime educational activities remain a lasting tribute to the memory of our forefathers who were responsible for its foundation. The lovely building in Trinity House Lane is of a beauty and architectural merit quite beyond description and those who are privileged to explore it are favoured indeed. The ornamental plate, the silver, the models of ships, pictures and furniture are priceless and it is in this connection that I now write. My friend was prompted with a desire to mark his appreciation of his appointment by some gift to the

Brethren, but how could he do so? How could he hope to offer anything comparable to the magnificent collection already in their possession?

Then he had a brilliant idea. He arranged for two extracts from Winston Churchill's war time speeches to be engrossed and illuminated on vellum – the speeches which will never be forgotten by the people of this land or for that matter, the people of the whole civilised world. "We shall fight on the beaches" and "This was their finest hour", these were the extracts my friend selected and, when the beautiful artistic work was completed, my friend asked me as M.P. for Hull to seek Sir Winston's co-operation by signing them.

At that time the Prime Minister was by no means well and in fact, about to retire in favour of Anthony Eden, now Lord Avon. Nevertheless I made the approach and in order to add to my powers of persuasion I reminded him of his own intimate and distinguished association with London Trinity House, as a Brother. To my great delight he agreed and when in due course the valuable documents were put before him at 10 Downing Street, he most graciously signed them.

When later I found myself alone with the great man for a few brief minutes I felt I must thank him for his willing help and I said, "The Brethren of Hull Trinity House were most grateful to you for signing those lovely vellums and I join with them in thanking you for doing so". "Well", he said, hesitating a little, "they paid me a great compliment", and he repeated "they paid me a great compliment". And then, his head slightly inclined and lowered he looked shyly up, almost out of the corners of his eyes, and added "those speeches didn't read so badly, did they?". What an understatement and what a delightful experience for me!

The sequel to this pleasant interlude in Parliamentary activity came a short time later when the Brethren invited my wife and myself to a small house party when the formal presentation of my friend's gift was to take place. The honourable task of reciting the extracts from the speeches was divided between two gentlemen of the East Riding, Brigadier Chichester Constable CBE, Mr. Tom Boyd DSO, both of whom had rendered distinguished service in the Second World War. Tom Boyd's naval exploits are a source of everlasting pride to the City of Hull and to the deep sea fishing industry of which he is a prominent member. A man of great courage, independence of mind and with a voice of command entirely fitted to the occasion. Both he and the Brigadier performed their task admirably and with great effect. But it was the final act in this happy episode which gave me the greatest joy. My friend, most thoughtfully, had arranged for the illuminated vellums to be photographed and four full size enlargements made – one each for himself, for the Brigadier, for Tom Boyd and for me and the negative then destroyed. Framed and bearing a small tablet in ivory, describing the presentation, by permission of the Wardens and Brethren of Hull Trinity House the copies were handed to us and mine hangs in my study as I write. I shall ever treasure it and so I am sure will those who follow after.

FIRST APPEARANCES

How often we speak of a lovely day in June – and how rarely nowadays do such days occur. Of course it seems nonsense to suppose that the seasons have changed and yet the

summers of years ago used to appear to have been finer and warmer and our winters generally crisper, harder and colder than now, except of course for the few unusually severe winters of 1947 and 1963. But I well remember this particularly glorious June day in the 1920's when, my work programme being well up to timetable or schedule as it is now fashionable to say – I had decided that an afternoon's golf was not only justified but also highly desirable! First, to have lunch, I took myself to the Royal Station Hotel grill room, then smaller and less well appointed than now. It was rather crowded but I managed to find a small table free and had ordered my meal when the head waiter brought along another solitary guest who asked if he might join me.

I, of course, agreed and my new acquaintance proceeded to order for himself a luscious steak and a half bottle of good Burgandy. He was not particularly well-dressed and his navy-blue suit seemed a little shiny. Admittedly he wore a dark tie and a white collar though the latter seemed a little off-fresh. I put him down as a sea-faring man just home from a trip, not having had time to change into his smarter shore clothes. We ate in silence but I noticed that my companion gazed around intently, clearly, as I thought looking to see whether any of his friends whom probably he had not seen for some time were about. Towards the end of our meal, quite without preamble, he shot across "I always think the anthropological derivation of the Yorkshireman's skull is extremely interesting, don't you?".

To say I was thunderstruck would be an understatement. I was almost speechless. I knew what he meant, but only just!

Being very busy earning a living and trying to keep my wife and family of two young daughters in reasonable comfort, the study of anthropology understandably had passed me by. My table companion proceeded to discourse upon the finer points of his observations and then told me that he was a delegate to the gathering of the British Association meeting in Hull at that time. To say the least I was a little out of my reckoning when I had placed him as a sea-faring man.

We finished our lunch and went into the lounge and over the coffee and liqueur for which he insisted upon paying he revealed that his hosts in the City were extremely kind and likable people but, alas, somewhat lacking in knowledge of the gastronomical requirements of those, who like himself, were accustomed to dining and wining in College Hall. In plain truth he was hungry and had elected to lunch out to fortify himself for the ardours of the philosophical and anthropological discussions in which perforce he was a leading light! The time for golf had gone.

I had missed the round which I had promised myself. Time as ever had flashed by. Of refreshment of body I had had none, but of refreshment and stimulus of mind, plenty. Also, I had learned a lesson – don't jump to conclusions about chance acquaintances – they may be far more erudite and distinguished than you think!

IV: The Joyce Letters

Letter from Thomas Joyce (1794 - 1861) to his Son, Thomas Joyce (1830 - 1895) addressed to: Mr. Thos Joyce, Mr. Kings, Accadia Estate, Rio Bueno, Trelawney, Jamaica and postmarked 16 June 1846

Whitchurch June 13th 1846

My dear Tom

We have at last recd. a letter from you it was dated 14th April but you could not have sent it of ten days after as your Mail did not leave until 24th so it did not come before the Packet which left Jamaica on 9th May and was delivd. to me 9th June, you should try to get your letters in time for the packet for you would find by the one I enclosed to Hyde Clarke how much we were distressed at not hearing from you, but your letter which came to hand last Tuesday has set all right, it was a most excellent letter & well written some of the spelling wanted correcting but that you will get better of if you take pains, I read it to Mr. & Mrs. Bromfield & family, he said it was much better than Jas. writes, his are full of small talk, and fit for Ladies, but yours is full of pith & a good business like letter, I say so too and poor Mamma is delighted with it, I dare say it will for a while be a trouble to you but if you use yourself to letter writing it will be as easy as talking, you must not expect much news from me I am only a business body & as you seem to be full of business I shall at once commence, I have seen Wycherley, he wants to double your order but I tell him not, for although it would be no more expence to send out a large stock than a small one I think you had better not deal too largely at first, I believe he will send 12 bridles 4 saddles &c, you do not say whether you have sold any Saddles but as you are ordering more, I told Wycherley I would pay him for what you took out when he forwarded the next lot, you do not say from what port we must send them nor who to direct them to, I suppose they should be left to the care of somebody at Falmouth, Mr. King would advise you what to do, also whether to trust the man who sells for you, you know we told you to look after your money and trust nobody, I think you had better sell articles that are good rather than fine looking, I shall send you 6 doz. of our 8 penny knives at 6d. each, & a doz. of better ones, I think you had better have some Razors of different patterns, I do not understand what description of watch you want to sell at £5 we retail such as your spare one was at £6.15 but you ought to get more, when Jas. returns I will talk it over with him, I am determined to help you all in my power and will get what you want at the wholesale price, but you must adopt some plan of remitting money if I am to pay all, when you send accounts always calculate in English money, according to agreement Wycherley was not to be paid until you had sold his goods but I thought it better to pay for the first lot & you can remit to me when you sell them, be sure keep your accts. as you can understand them, let me know when you sell his goods that I may pay him, you do not whether you have sold a watch, or which it is you could sell if you had a glass, you took spare Glass's for the spare Lever, I have the size of your own for which I will send you a doz. if none fit you could give a Watch Maker two to fit you one, do you think some second hand Watches at about £2 would sell, I shall give you a pr. of spurs & £20 when you can assure me you have gained that much so mind how you speculate I have just lost £33 by a Malt Customer at Ashton that Thos. Peacock recommended to me, last week I was at

Middlewich & got the order for the Church Clock at £200 Harris will finish the Broughton & Bowden Clocks this week Jas. went last Monday to survey them and Emma went with him, he goes to Liverpool next Monday & John is to meet him, they will proceed to Dublin to see Con, I told you in one of …….. letters that he got honours at the Feby …… also of the sudden death of Doctor Beacall, & ……. Wirswall for £260 Mr. Cotton will arrive …….. in a day or two when he will either enlarge ……. or build one in another place, they are m…… 100,000 more bricks, he bought Tapleys …….. being a cool bottom the land there looks as …….. we have had three weeks of the hottest weather ……. -ber, & but little rain, the land is burning in …… I made 8 thousand bushels of Malt last sea ……. have unfortunately sold two thirds, from a …….. we shall have short crops of barley, this …….. will be more trying to you than if you had been …… Island, but it is the will of an allwise Prov. …….. he does all things right, I dare say the differe…… living is as great a trouble to you as …….. Griffiths is here and has given me a Sovereign to buy you a Cheese, it is very kind of her for which you must thank her when you write, if the weather continues very hot it may be better to wait a while before we send it, should you like a ham or bacon sent, it would be expensive by the time you get it, but if it would be a treat to you we would send some - I expect Mamma will send you a Plum Cake, you should say how your two cheese eat & thank the giver telling them you do not forget them although at a distance, I hope your fit out was considered sufficient & that you would have £20 to put by, did you count your money when you settled down that you may know when to call upon me to perform my promise you are not to reckon the money which you sell the articles for that I gave you as part of the £20 which you were to make, I intend to give you that amount when you gain that much by trading & saving out of your wages, I suppose wages will be very small, let us know what your employment is & whether you think you shall like when you become accustomed to it, be sure you keep respectable Company & improve yourself with reading the time may arrive when you fill a higher station in society many great people have had smaller beginnings than you, it will perhaps be better for you if I give you £10 when you gaind. the first ten, instead of waiting for the £20 if you strive to do the best you can I will help you all in my power.

(Unsigned)

N.B. Great-grandson's comments: the dogs above refer to portions of the letter which are now missing. The punctuation (or lack of it) as appearing above is exactly as it appears in the original letter.

P.C.J (Paul Conway Joyce 1908-1969)

****

Letter from Charlotte Wood (nee Joyce) (1819 - 1869) to her Brother, Thomas Joyce (1830 - 1895) enclosed in a parcel despatched to the latter

Whitchurch July 31st 1846

My dear Tom

I am afraid I shall not be able to fill this sheet of paper, as I did not intend writing to you by this packet, but Papa wished you to have a letter and he has not time to write to you today, and it being the last day for this packet some one must write today, I wanted Conway to write to you but he is too idle, I have not much time today but I will try to do the best I can towards filling this sheet. Fanny Clarke is here Aunt Sarah is at Aunt Ruscoe's, she has been there for more than a fortnight. Sarah Clarke came with her and stayed at my Aunts nearly a fortnight. Mr. Wood and myself returned with Sarah to Bryntysilio and a very pleasant visit we have had, we returned last Wednesday and brought Fanny with us, I like my Uncle's house very much and I think the country very beautiful. My Uncle sent Letty a very pretty little dog, a very little black and white Spaniel called Pedro, she is quite delighted with it, she goes to school now to Miss Stonehouse (where Mr. Broughton Clay used to live) Letty is a day boarder, the little dog goes with her to school in a morning, and goes with Nurse to fetch her home again in the evening , so you may easily imagine how delighted she is, Mr Wood is on the look out for a nice little pony for them, they will then be quite set up with pets, I hardly known which they will like best they are very anxious for Uncle Tom to know they have a little dog. Johnny often writes to you on scraps of Paper but I do not think his letters are worth paying the postage, so I let him write and then I make the letters into spills, I intend to let him write to you, when Papa sends a box out to Jamaica and then his letters will help to fill up. Conway has been in Manchester a long while enjoying himself and now he is come home he has to work hard to make up for it. James and John have been to Dublin they went to fetch Conway home, John is out of his time today the last day in July, I do not know what he intends to do he has not heard of any situation yet, I think we had better send him to Jamaica to take care of you, we expected to hear from you by the last packet, I hope by this time you are settled in a new situation, if you had been with Mr Shawcross a little longer I have no doubt you would have been able to have managed to do all Mr King required. The Broomfields in the Green End have received letters from James he did not say anything about you he says he has to work very hard. Emma is still in Manchester she is making a very long visit, Mr Hughes baby was christened while Conway was in Manchester, Emma was the Godmother and James and Conway where the Godfathers, Johnny and Letty are very much amused at the idea of Conway being a Godfather Mr. Hughes is going to remove to another house much larger and nearer the Botanical Gardens. I do not think I have much news to tell you there is not much going on in our little town Mr. Wilson in Doddington is dead, his property is all advertised to be sold. I think you know Mr. Brookes is quite blind he has had two paralytic strokes, one very lately, he is now very poorly, I should not be at all surprised to hear of his death at any time as he will always be liable to more attacks of the same kind. Mr. W. L. Brookes is very busy altering the house Mrs. Kirkpatrick lived in opposite to us he is going to be married soon. George Venables the Blacksmith is dead. John Edwards sent to invite me to go to Liverpool Prince Albert was there yesterday and today the town is very gay, it was to be illuminated yesterday evening, almost everybody is gone to see His Royal Highness there has been very great preparation for him, I believe he

went to lay the foundation stone of the Sailors Home. Mr. Wood is very busy in the corn harvest, the weather is very hot, and we have had very hot weather this summer. If I have an opportunity of sending to Chester before Papa sends the box to you I intend to send for a tin box of biscuits for you we have had one and very good they are. I think I have told you all the news.

We every one unite in a great deal of love for you.

C. E. Wood

My dear Tom

It is a fortnight today since I write the first part of this letter, when I brought this for Papa to enclose I found he had written a long letter, and the postage would be double if I sent mine so I thought I would keep this for another opportunity. Papa will send a box from here for the next Monday I shall put some newspapers for you to read in the box they will help to keep the things stead in the box, Papa has received Hyde Clarke's letter enclosing one from you, since I wrote the beginning of this.

I cannot stay to write more we are all well and send love to you from your affectionate Sister.

August 14th

Copy of letter from Thomas Joyce (1794 - 1861) to his Son, Thomas Joyce (1830 - 1895) addressed to: Mr Thos. Joyce, Etingdon Estate, Trelawney, Jamaica and postmarked "Whitchurch-Salon No 30 1846" and "Paid UP 1 DE 1846"

Whitchurch Nov. 20th. 1846

My dear Tom

The last letter I sent to you was dated Octr. 30th the last I recd. from you was dated 13th Sepr. by mentioning these particulars we shall know whether any have miscarried, on the day I last write I sent the gold Watch and guard which I hope you would now about receive safe, also a letter from Charlotte, you had better write to her next, you can tell her of anything that happens near you or about J. Bromfield or H. Clarke let her know your height & whether your clothes are got too small, any little thing will amuse them Johnny and Letty both send their love, they are getting very nice children, Mr. Shawcross is going to leave & John will go to Mr Peak after Christmas, Hyde Clarke has mentioned two or three times that he should like a Cask of our Ale, we filled a 30 Gal. barrel for him this day three weeks & Shall send it to Liverpool in a day or two to be forwarded by the Ship Mersey you had better let him know that he may look out for it, as I do not know how to direct it, I have sent twice to Bryntisilio for the directions & wrote again yesterday. I hope to have it

in time, but you had better let Hyde know as there will be no Packet of a fortnight I hope you have all the goods &c that I sent from Liverpool the Vessel sailed the 11th Sepr. let us know how everything suits your market, Grove was here last week with Watch Glasses, he wanted me to send you a Cargo, you can enquire from the Watch Makers what they would give, I can get them for you as follows Common 9d. a doz. Patent thick ones 2/- a doz. Lunettes 1/6d a doz. I dare say you could get three times the amount for them & and if you ordered a large quantity of had any other goods to go out the carriage would not be much, I wish you could get us an order for Clocks, Spring Timepieces would be about £3 if made to strike about £5, we sell them at £8, they would be like the one in Mr. Peaks School, always name the price of your goods & trust to me to charge you as much lower as I can, I would rather hurt myself than you, Mrs. Ruscoe is here to tea she sends her love to you & is glad you write in such good spirits, she leaves her house in Jany. & will visit her friends for some time before she rents another house, Chas. Moyle is gone into a Bank at Manchester, before he had been there three days he wrote to say he was not content from home & would come back, Richd. had to go over & give him a good lecture, but he wrote in a week after to say he would come home, Richd. said he was Master & would not let him, Mrs. James has come home and brought her three children they are all quarrelling & Richd. says the shall not stop - Wm. Brookes was married a few weeks ago to Mrs John Mayow's Sister the bells rang for several days there was dining Tea drinking &c. Con, is not coming home these holidays, he was examined for five days & was recommended for honours, he gained the premium for giving the best answers on religious subjects - he cannot write so well as you when you take pains I hope in time you will get to spell better, read when you have spare time & notice how words are spelt, I was as bad as you once, you generally spell <u>write</u> wrong look to your Dictionary you will find the right way - & when you direct write England in larger hand than the other directions Mr. Cotton is now in the shop he says if you keep from drinking too much & not out late at night you will have a good chance in keeping your health, I hope you are doing as well as you expect, Mamma is often fretting about you, she fancies you are sadly punished & not content but wont tell, I say if you can only bear at present, you will every hear (*every year? P.C.J.*) be doing better, but that if there is no chance for you you may come home, but I then ask what is to become of you if you do come home, John is here doing nothing and cannot get employed, he has not a pound of his own, so you are better and of than him, if I could see any chance of your doing better in England I would send for you directly, but I think if you can carry on a few years & gain by selling what I send out you will be able to do better when you have money at command, mind not to trust & take care of your money or send it home - always mention Bromfield they never hear from him & are much distressed,

all send their love to you,

believe me your affe. Father Thos. Joyce

****

Copy of letter from Thomas Joyce (1794 - 1861) to his Son, Thomas Joyce (1830 - 1895) addressed to: Mr T. Joyce Etingdon Estate Trelawney Jamaica and postmarked "Whitchurch - Salon JA 31 1847" and "Paid RL 1 FE 1847"

Whitchurch Jany. 30th. 1847

My dear Tom

Last Tuesday we received your letter which you began in Oct. & finished 19th Decr. I am very sorry to hear of your having suffered so much, but it is a great comfort to us to hear you have so kind a friend in Mr. Tharp, I have written a letter to thank him which you must send or take to him the first opportunity, I have said that I should be glad to send him some hams or preserves or some Ale but I should first like to know how Hyde Clarkes turns out & what is the best time of year to send, I suppose Novr. you should not be so long without writing, it causes your Mamma to think you are ill, you could have had no excuse for want of time when you were at Mr. Tharps & as to your writing neither I or any of your brothers can write so well, your spelling also is very much improved & you can never want a subject to write upon, for we are always glad to hear any thing however trifling you may have to tell us, write free & easy as if you were talking to us, but more particularly mind to answer questions, we are glad to hear you are beginning to like the country & I daresay you will like better after a while if you have your health, you had better not attend funerals if you can help it, but take medicine occasionally, tell us how far you are from Mr. Tharp and whether you go to see him often but dont stop too long lest you should be troublesome, when you have another box sent out let us know whether you would like to make his daughter a present, I hope you got the Watch in time & have got paid for it & the guard, you should ask Mr. Tharp to tell you how you can remit money home as it is getting time to send some & if anything was to happen to you we should get nothing, there has not been a penny of John Ruscoes sent to England, and I have to pay for all I send to you, if you send an order upon any house in London I can get it cashed, do not be too close but let us know what your wages are & what you get by Merchandise, as you are payg. 3/- a week for a boy I hope you are doing pretty well, what have you for him to do, if he saves you trouble & you can afford it keep him, but try to save in time lest you should ever be served like Hyde is, let us know, on a slip of paper why he left his situation & what he is likely to do, I fear he has not laid much by, John Clarke is not able even to write a letter, I suppose he is kept by Mr Hodgson, Two of the Miss Ashworth's have died lately & there are fears of the other young ones going, they have been ordered to the South of England, Edwd. Clarke is gone there to see them, Mr Evanson has been confinded to the house six weeks & last Saturday Mrs. E. died, it is said Dr. Brown & Mrs. Kennurly are married, Richd. Hassall is still alive & drinks three bottles of wine a day, but he cannot last long, Mr. Bromfield is got well again, he told me to say they are all well but sorry to hear of Jas. being sick, they had a letter from him lately saying he was very well & that he liked the country, but that you always shyed him, he did not know why, if there is any thing wrong let us know, we shall not mention it, do not forsake him altogether, but do not go to see him or any one else when they have fever, when he wrote home he did not mention having received the parcel we enclosed in your box, I hope you sent it to him as soon as you unpacked, you should always write when we send out goods to say whether you receive them in good condition & whether they are the right kind, you will not do for a Merchant if you do not correspond, I hope the goods afford you a good profit I will any time send out

as much as you can dispose of, you should enquire what articles sell best, you will be this time be able to form some idea whether you are likely to do best in England or Jamaica, you know the difficulties in getting a situation here (for John is idling at home still) & you know what you have to put up with in Jamaica, so put one against the other & let us know what you think will be best for you. Sugar is now to be used in distilleries & breweries which will make your trade better, there are hundreds dying every day in Ireland for want of food, I have sent Con, £4 to give away, his examination is on now, we expect him home in a week, Mrs. Ruscoe has given up her house she has been a month with us & is now gone to Mr. Woods, Johnny sends his love & Say he hopes you will answer his letter, he goes to Mr. Peaks now, you must write to Charlotte next she will perhaps write next Packet, I always write by the one that leaves the 2nd. of each month, always offer to enclose a note from J. Bromfield it will save them postage, I send you a paper just recd. from Miss Hughes, when I get an illustrated London News I will send one, Barley fetches 8/- a mead, I continue to work the three Kilns which takes a deal of ready money.

Sunday 31st

We have all been at Church I hope you attend regularly, if you wish to prosper you must try to be religious whilst you are young, I attribute my prosperity to having a delight in the way of Godliness when I was your age, seek God in prayer & read His book & he will bless you all send love & hope to hear from your soon

Believe me your affectionate father

Thos. Joyce